



.2  
5go  
3-97  
-5th  
5456

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 03033 9557



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2014







THE FIRST  
ANNUAL MEETING  
OF THE  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY  
FAMILY ASSOCIATION

AND  
SECOND REUNION

OF THE  
DESCENDANTS

OF  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

HELD IN  
BOSTON, OCT. 17, 1893.

PREPARED AND PUBLISHED BY  
SANFORD H. DUDLEY  
ALFRED M. DUDLEY  
DUDLEY K. CHILD

*Publication Committee.*

429 3 4 763





181

1625456

Copyrighted by  
THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.  
1894.

1871-1872

THE FIRST  
ANNUAL MEETING  
OF THE  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY  
FAMILY ASSOCIATION

AND  
SECOND REUNION

OF THE  
DESCENDANTS  
OF  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

BOSTON, OCT. 11, 1893.



DESIGNED AND PRINTED BY

EDWARD H. LITTLE

AND SONS, 15 N. BOSTON ST.

BOSTON, U.S.A.

Copyright 1893 by E. H. Little







## RUINS OF DUDLEY CASTLE,

STAFFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND.

Showing that portion erected A. D. 700, as well as later additions. This is the oldest ruin of a Castle now standing in England.

---

Copyrighted October, 1893, by the Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association.



## The Proceedings.

---

The first annual meeting of The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association, and second reunion of the descendants of Gov. Thomas Dudley, was held at The Vendome, Boston, on Tuesday, the seventeenth day of October, eighteen hundred and ninety-three, with weather conditions as perfect as those which attended the re-union of the preceding year. Some forty or fifty ladies and gentlemen being present, the meeting was called to order, at two o'clock P. M., by President Sanford H. Dudley, of Cambridge. The Secretary read the call for the meeting, and the record of the last meeting, which was approved.

Following is the call:

### THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

BOSTON, September 16, 1893.

The Annual Meeting of the Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association will be held on the afternoon of Tuesday, October seventeenth, at 2 o'clock, at the Hotel Vendome, Commonwealth Avenue, Boston. At this meeting the final steps will be taken for the incorporation of the Association under the laws of Massachusetts. The interests of the Association will be fully discussed, particularly the erection of a suitable memorial to Governor Thomas Dudley. Members are notified that the Annual Dues, one dollar, are payable to the Treasurer on Oct. 17.

It will be observed that membership in the Association includes, not only the descendants of Governor Thomas Dudley, but their *husbands* or their *wives* as well; and the payment of three dollars, without further formality, includes initiation fee and membership for one year. It is suggested that as many as possible among the descendants become members of the Association before the time of meeting in order to become *charter members* of the newly incorporated body. Please fill out and cut off the attached application blank and send to the Secretary.





Following the business meeting, a banquet will be held as at the re-union of last fall. The price of tickets will be two dollars and fifty cents for each person. Please order tickets as early as possible, sending to the Treasurer the request blanks given below. Seats at the table will be taken at 5.30 P. M.

The Board of Directors at a recent meeting unanimously voted to invite the descendants of Francis Dudley who settled at Concord, Mass., about 1637, and of William Dudley who settled at Guilford, Conn., about the same time, to be present and participate in the social gathering. The Association proposes to erect a memorial to Governor Thomas Dudley and it is not considered proper to ask those not descended from him to share in that expense. Therefore the membership is limited. At the same time it is desired to keep in touch with the other Dudleys and to bring about a general interest in the family name and history.

The meeting will be addressed by prominent persons who themselves bear, or whose ancestors have borne, the Dudley name. Final notice of the hour of meeting and banquet, speakers and topics, and other details will be issued later.

In accordance with Article XI of the Constitution, the following Amendments are proposed :—

Article VII. Add "Twenty-five members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business and a smaller number may adjourn from time to time."

Article V. Add "The President shall appoint, six weeks before the annual meeting, a Nominating Committee to consist of nine members of the Association, who shall nominate to the annual meeting, a list of officers for the ensuing year."

Article VI. Treasurer. Strike out words "Board of Directors" and substitute "President and Secretary."

Article IX. Substitute "All moneys belonging to the Association shall be deposited, invested, and expended as the Board of Directors may order."

Respectfully,

SANFORD H. DUDLEY,

DUDLEY R. CHILD,

President.

Secretary.

Next in order was the Secretary's Report as follows :



## Secretary's Report.

TO THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Ladies and Gentlemen :—*

I have the honor of presenting to you the first annual report as your Secretary. The events of the first Reunion have already been placed before you in detail in the "Official Report" of that occasion, which was prepared and published by the special committee as instructed by the Association and by the Board of Directors. Of the three hundred copies issued nearly two-thirds have been sold, and the sale of the remainder will somewhat more than repay the cost. The book has been taken by some public libraries and by a number of genealogical and historical societies.

Your Board of Directors have held four meetings during the year and have kept the interests and objects of the Association in steady advance. The records, papers, and funds transferred to the Association by the "Executive Committee," which organized the first reunion, were accepted by the Board, and the cash balance is kept intact pending action in regard to the tomb and memorial. A special committee on the matter of Gov. Dudley's tomb find that the status of the old city burying-grounds is quite uncertain, and that there is no authority in whose hands a fund may be placed for the care of the tomb at Roxbury.

The office of Historian not having been accepted by Mr. Dean Dudley who was elected thereto, it was considered best to leave the place vacant until the Association should meet again. Some matters which would have been presented by the Historian are therefore included in this report. A committee of the Board have been considering suggestions and plans for a memorial to Gov. Thomas Dudley and will report to this meeting. It has been con-





sidered advisable to incorporate the Association, thus ensuring its standing and permanence, and action will be taken according to notice already given.

Owing to changes in the preliminary draft of the constitution, a clause was left whose reading prevented the use of the funds for current expenses. The resulting deficiency was met by the generous contributions of certain members of the Association.

Under the Historian's heading I will refer to the members of the family whose deaths have come to my notice. We lose from this cause one member of the Association. Theodore Mitchell Koues, descended through Rev. Samuel Dudley, born in Portsmouth, N. H., Jan. 31st, 1811, and died in New York City, May 24th, 1893. Present at the meeting of a year ago, he was one of the first to be enrolled as a member.

Harry Clay Dudley of Buffalo, N. Y., descended through Rev. Samuel Dudley, born June 9, 1832, died June 29, 1893. He was deeply interested in our family history and genealogy and would have been present at the gathering last fall had his health permitted. Among the "Memorials" exhibited then were several finely colored coats-of-arms and genealogical tables which he had prepared.

Mrs. Elizabeth C. Young of Medford, Mass., descended through Gov. Joseph Dudley, born Dec., 1804, died Aug., 1893, aged 88 years and 8 months. Several of the exhibits of last year were sent through her.

John C. Dudley, descended through Gov. Joseph Dudley, born in Penobscot County, Maine, in 1814, died in Minneapolis, Minn., April 18, 1893. He was extensively interested in the lumber industries of the Northwest.

It is undoubtedly felt by all that we have much in common with our numerous "cousins" who are Dudleys or of Dudley descent through other lines than that of Gov. Thomas, notably that of Francis of Concord, Mass., of



William of Guilford, Conn., the New Jersey, Virginia and Kentucky branches. It may well be our aim to strengthen the existing bonds of friendship and sympathy which were so clearly shown in the first reunion. It will be of great assistance to the Historian and Secretary if the members will send to them, items of family news which might otherwise escape their notice.

Respectfully submitted,

DUDLEY R. CHILD, Secretary.

The report was accepted and placed on file.

The accounts of the Treasurer were audited by a committee consisting of Mr. J. B. Moors, of Boston, Mrs. F. M. Adkinson, of Dorchester, Mr. H. F. Harris, of Worcester, who reported them correct in all particulars.

Following is the

### Treasurer's Report.

L. EDWIN DUDLEY, TREASURER.

IN ACCOUNT WITH THE GOV. THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY  
ASSOCIATION.

DR.

To Amt. rec'd from committee that organized first reunion.	\$203 55
To Amt. rec'd for membership fees.	249 00
To Loan from L. E. and S. H. Dudley.	100 00
To Loan from J. B. Moors.	16 50
To Special contributions for expenses.	46 00
To Contribution for care of tomb.	3 00
To Contribution for Memorial Fund	2 00
To Amt. rec'd from sale of proceedings of first reunion.	129 00
To Amt. rec'd from sale of dinner tickets.	142 50
To Amt. rec'd for annual dues	10 00

\$991 55



## CR.

By Amt. paid for printing, postage and incidental expenses.	\$189 74
By Amt. paid for engraving.	6 50
By Amt. paid for printing proceedings of last reunion.	100 00
By Cash in Franklin Savings Bank.	386 55
By Cash on hand.	218 76

---

 \$901 55

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed.) L. EDWIN DUDLEY, Treasurer.

The proposed amendments to the Constitution and By-Laws were considered and adopted with the exception of the amendment to Article V, which was rejected.

The Treasurer reported progress in his plan for a collection of photographs of members of the family and their ancestors and exhibited a number of pictures which had been received.

Miss Sarah L. Bailey, of Andover, presented through Dr. A. M. Dudley, of Salem, photographs of her residence, which was formerly occupied by Gov. Bradstreet and his wife, Anne Dudley. The President explained to the meeting, the steps to be taken for the incorporation of the Association under the laws of Massachusetts, and read the following "agreement of association," which document had received a sufficient number of the signatures of members of the Association and would be presented to the Commissioner of Corporations :

### Agreement of Association.

We, whose names are hereto subscribed, do, by this agreement, associate ourselves with the intention to constitute a corporation according to the provisions of the one hundred and fifteenth chapter of the Public Statutes of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and the acts in amendment thereof and in addition thereto.





The name by which the corporation shall be known is  
THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

The purpose for which the Corporation is constituted is to promote acquaintance and good-fellowship among the descendants of Governor Thomas Dudley, one of the founders of New England; to create and promote sentiments of respect, love and regard for him, his achievements and his honored memory; to investigate and study his life and achievements and the lives and careers of distinguished men and women among his posterity: to establish appropriate and fitting memorials and monuments to his name and memory; to take and insure the taking of appropriate and fitting measures for the protection of his burial place; and finally, to knit together in closer bonds of unity and respect, the living descendants of Governor Dudley; to promote love of country and an interest in its history and progress.

The place within which the Corporation is established or located is the city of Boston, within said Commonwealth.

*IN WITNESS WHEREOF*, we have hereunto set our hands, this sixth day of October in the year eighteen hundred and ninety-three.

SANFORD H. DUDLEY,	HENRY F. HARRIS,
DUDLEY R. CHILD,	EDWIN C. DUDLEY,
L. EDWIN DUDLEY,	MRS. CYRUS K. BABB,
J. B. MOORS,	MRS. SARAH E. JELLISON,
ELIZABETH ABBOTT CARLETON,	ALFRED E. P. ROCKWELL,
DAN'L DUDLEY GILBERT,	CHAS. F. DUDLEY,
ALBION MANLEY DUDLEY,	WILLIAM H. DUDLEY,
WARREN P. DUDLEY,	THOMAS DUDLEY BRADSTREET,
CHAS. E. WIGGIN,	DUDLEY TALBOT,
JULIA C. CLARKE,	AUGUSTINE JONES,
FLORENCE M. ADKINSON,	H. E. HENSHAW,
JAMES HENRY WIGGIN,	MARY E. BRIGHAM,
GEORGE ELLSWORTH KOUES,	JENNIE BUTLER DUDLEY,



LOUISE WINTHROP KEQUES,	H. MELVILLE TAYLOR,
CHAS. DUDLEY LEWIS,	ELIZABETH V. TAYLOR,
GEORGE A. DUDLEY,	LAURA A. CAMPBELL,
MRS. HELEN KOUES REYNOLDS,	FRANK DUDLEY,
LOUISE BOGERT REYNOLDS,	MARGARET THOMPSON DUDLEY,
MARY LESLIE JOHNSON,	FREDERIC COLE DUDLEY,
HENRY WATSON DUDLEY,	ELIAS DUDLEY FREEMAN,
MRS. CLARA A. WARREN,	GEO. DUDLEY MASON,
MRS. MARY R. MIXTER,	WOODBURY G. LANGDON,
THOMAS J. BRADSTREET,	RICHARD M. JONES,
MAURICE P. WHITE,	CHARLES A. SHELDON,
LAURA B. WHITE,	JAS. F. DUDLEY,
HENRY COLE QUINBY,	ROBERT T. BABSON,
ARTHUR LATHAM BAKER,	CAROLINE A. KENNARD.

The proper proceedings for organization as a corporation were then instituted.

Mr. Dudley R. Child of Boston was elected clerk and sworn to the faithful performance of the duties of that office. The Constitution and By-Laws were adopted as follows:

## CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS OF THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

ORGANIZED OCT. 25, 1892.

INCORPORATED DEC. 30, 1893.

### NAME.

ARTICLE I. This association shall be called THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

### PURPOSE.

ARTICLE II. The purpose of this Association is to promote acquaintance and good-fellowship among the descendants of Governor Thomas Dudley, one of the founders of New England; to create and promote sentiments of respect, love and regard, for him, his achievements and his honored memory; to investigate and study his life and achievements, and the lives and careers of distinguished men and women among his posterity; to establish appropriate and fitting memorials and monuments to



his name and memory ; to take and insure the taking of appropriate and fitting measures for the protection of his burial place ; and finally to knit together in closer bonds of unity and respect, the living descendants of Governor Dudley, to promote love of country and an interest in its history and progress.

#### MEMBERSHIP.

ARTICLE III. Any descendant of Governor Thomas Dudley, or the husband or wife of such descendant, may become a member of this Association by signing the Constitution and By-Laws and paying an initiation fee of Three Dollars and otherwise complying with the terms and conditions hereof, upon proposal of any member and recommendation of the Board of Directors ; and upon like recommendation any person may be dropped from membership by the Association.

#### OFFICERS.

ARTICLE IV. The officers of the Association shall consist of a president, ten vice-presidents, ten directors, a treasurer, a secretary, a historian, and such committees of the Association as may from time to time be constituted.

#### ELECTIONS AND TERM OF OFFICE.

ARTICLE V. The annual meeting of the Association shall be held on the third Tuesday of October in each year, at which time the officers of the Association shall be chosen. They shall hold office till the next annual meeting or until others shall be chosen in their stead. Such elections shall be by ballot.

#### DUTIES OF THE SEVERAL OFFICERS.

ARTICLE VI. The president shall preside at all meetings of the Association and of the Board of Directors, and in his absence the senior vice-president who happens to be present. The Board of Directors shall consist of the president, the several vice-presidents, the directors, the treasurer, secretary, and historian, and five persons, and the records at any meeting of the Board of Directors shall constitute a quorum thereof.

#### TREASURER.

The treasurer shall receive, hold and disburse, all the moneys of the Association, and shall give such bond as by vote of the Board of Directors shall be required of him. He shall from time to time render an account of the moneys received and disbursed, both to the Board of Directors and to the Association,



and make report to the Association at the annual meeting, which, upon examination and approval by an auditing committee, appointed for that purpose by the president, shall, if found correct, be accepted and allowed. All bills and charges paid by him shall first receive the approval of the President and Secretary.

#### SECRETARY.

The secretary shall have charge of the books, papers, and records of the Association, saving and excepting those pertaining to the duties of the treasurer, and, as to those, the treasurer shall have charge thereof.

#### HISTORIAN.

The historian shall from time to time inform the Association of such facts, worthy of note or mention, relative to Governor Thomas Dudley and any of his posterity as he shall discover, and give such assistance as he can to members of the Association who may desire to investigate any such facts. In the absence of any special committee appointed for the purpose, he shall take note of the death of any member, and at the next meeting report thereon, with a brief and appropriate eulogy of the deceased.

#### MEETINGS.

ARTICLE VII. In addition to the annual meeting of the Association, other meetings shall be held at such times and places as the Board of Directors shall appoint, or as they may be instructed by vote of the Association, or upon the written request of any ten members of the Association. Twenty-five members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business and a smaller number may adjourn from time to time.

#### ANNUAL DUES.

ARTICLE VIII. Each member shall, in addition to the initiation fee before provided, pay each year *thereafter*, the sum of one dollar.

#### FINANCES.

ARTICLE IX. All money belonging to the Association shall be deposited, invested, and expended as the Board of Directors may order.

#### CHANGE OF BY-LAWS.

ARTICLE X. These by-laws may be changed at any meeting of the Association by a two-thirds vote of the members present and voting ; provided that printed notice of the meeting and the proposed amendment has been mailed to each member, not less than three weeks prior to the meeting.





A nominating committee consisting of Messrs. Henry W. Dudley, of Abington, chairman, Henry Williams, of Boston, Chas. D. Lewis, of Framingham, Wm. H. Dudley, of Whitman, and Franklin S. Williams, of Boston, having presented a list of officers, these officers were duly elected.

## List of Officers.

### OF THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

1893—1894.

*President*, SANFORD H. DUDLEY, 95 Milk Street, Boston.

*Vice-Presidents*, HENRY F. HARRIS, Worcester, Mass.

JAS. HENRY WIGGIN, Boston.

DR. ELIZABETH ABBOTT CARLETON, Boston.

GILMAN H. TUCKER, New York.

E. DUDLEY FREEMAN, Portland, Me.

JAS. F. DUDLEY, Hartford, Conn.

HENRY DUDLEY TEETOR, Denver, Colorado.

RICHARD M. JONES, Philadelphia.

WOODBURY G. LANGDON, New York.

CHAS. A. SHELDON, New Haven, Conn.

*Secretary*, DUDLEY R. CHILD, 30 High Street, Boston.

*Treasurer*, L. EDWIN DUDLEY, 50 Bromfield Street, Boston.

*Historian*, MISS LOUISE WINTHROP KEQUES,  
153 West 70th St., New York.

*Directors*, CHAS. E. WIGGIN, Boston.

WARREN P. DUDLEY, Boston.

JOSEPH B. MOORS, Boston.

ROBT. T. BABSON, Boston.

MISS JULIA C. CLARKE, Boston.

MRS. FLORENCE M. ADKINSON, Dorchester.

DR. DANIEL DUDLEY GILBERT, Dorchester.

DR. ALBION M. DUDLEY, Salem.

AUGUSTINE JONES, Providence, R. I.

FRANK DUDLEY, Portland, Me.



The preliminary proceedings for incorporating the Association having been completed, the meeting was adjourned, and was then immediately called to order again as a meeting of the former voluntary association. At this latter meeting all moneys, records, documents, and other possessions of The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association were transferred to the Association as incorporated. The meeting then adjourned until after the banquet.

---

## The Reception and Banquet.

---

The large gathering which now filled the rooms, devoted itself to social intercourse and the making and renewing of acquaintance, with the very efficient aid of the Reception Committee. An object of general interest was a finely carved powder horn sent for the occasion from Warsaw, N. Y., by its owner, Mr. Harwood A. Dudley. It bore the inscriptions "Made by David Hoar, Cambridge," and "Given to Stephen Dudley by his brother Joseph, who died in his Majesty's service in the 16th year of his age, 1758." The horn was carried in the "French and Indian Wars." At six o'clock the company passed into the dining-hall and were seated at the tables.

### RECEPTION COMMITTEE.

DR. A. M. DUDLEY, <i>Chairman</i> ,	Salem, Mass.
HOWLAND DUDLEY,	Cambridge, Mass.
FRANCIS J. MOORS,	Boston, Mass.
EDWARD H. WHITMAN,	Boston, Mass.
MISS LAURA HOWLAND DUDLEY,	Cambridge Mass.
MISS JENNIE BUTLER DUDLEY,	Salem, Mass.
MISS MARY L. JOHNSON,	Jamaica Plain, Mass.
MISS LOUISE B. REYNOLDS,	Lancaster, Pa.
WALTER BROWNELL TUFTS,	New York.
HENRY COLE QUIMBY,	Lakeport, N. H.



LIST OF PERSONS PRESENT AT THE ANNUAL  
MEETING AND REUNION.

MRS. FLORENCE M. ADKINSON,	Dorchester,	Mass.
MRS. ALETHEA H. BUFFUM,	Franklin Park,	"
MRS. CYRUS K. BABB,	Boston,	"
MRS. CATHERINE A. DUDLEY BRAMBLE,	New London,	Conn.
ARTHUR LATHAM BAKER,	Rochester,	N. Y.
MRS. MARY E. BRIGHAM,	Lexington,	Mass.
THOMAS THOMAS DUDLEY BRADSTREET,	Thomaston,	Conn.
MRS. DUDLEY BRADSTREET,	"	"
THOMAS J. BRADSTREET,	"	"
ALICE E. BRADSTREET,	"	"
EDWARD T. BRADSTREET,	"	"
ALBERT PORTER BRADSTREET,	"	"
DUDLEY RICHARDS CHILD,	Boston,	Mass.
C. H. CAMPBELL,	Watertown,	"
MRS. LAURA A. CAMPBELL,	"	"
MRS. ELIZABETH ABBOTT CARLETON,	Boston,	"
MRS. ELLEN DUDLEY CLARKE,	Needham,	"
GEO. KULM CLARKE,	"	"
HENRY WATSON DUDLEY,	Abington,	"
ALBION M. DUDLEY,	Salem,	"
CHAS. F. DUDLEY,	Abington,	"
CHARLES DUDLEY,	"	"
GEO. E. DUDLEY,	Biddeford,	Me.
MRS. GEO. E. DUDLEY,	"	"
MISS ISABEL I. DUDLEY,	Cambridge,	Mass.
EDWIN C. DUDLEY,	Augusta,	Me.
CHAS. H. DUDLEY,	Woburn,	Mass.
MRS. CHAS. H. DUDLEY,	"	"
FRANK DUDLEY,	Portland,	Me.
MRS. MARGARET T. DUDLEY,	"	"
SANFORD H. DUDLEY,	Cambridge,	Mass.
MRS. SANFORD H. DUDLEY,	"	"
SAMUEL DUDLEY,	Lexington,	"
MRS. MARY E. DUDLEY,	"	"
L. EDWIN DUDLEY,	Boston,	"
MRS. L. EDWIN DUDLEY,	"	"



HOWLAND DUDLEY, . . . . .	Cambridge,	Mass.
MISS LAURA HOWLAND DUDLEY, . . . . .	"	"
FRED C. DUDLEY, . . . . .	Portland,	Me.
GEO. A. DUDLEY, . . . . .	Boston,	Mass.
MISS JENNIE BUTLER DUDLEY, . . . . .	Salem,	"
WARREN P. DUDLEY, . . . . .	Cambridge,	"
MRS. ELIZABETH PRENTISS DUDLEY, . . . . .	"	"
MISS MARY ELIZABETH DUDLEY, . . . . .	"	"
MISS ELLA S. DUDLEY, . . . . .	"	"
GEORGIE E. DUDLEY, . . . . .	"	"
ISABEL I. DUDLEY, . . . . .	Auburndale,	"
MRS. ELLA DUDLEY DAVIS, . . . . .	Dorchester,	"
ELIAS DUDLEY FREEMAN, . . . . .	Yarmouth,	Me.
MRS. GEORGIE NORMAN FREEMAN, . . . . .	"	"
E. J. D. FENNO, . . . . .	Milton,	Mass.
MRS. E. J. D. FENNO, . . . . .	"	"
JERE PIERCE FENNO, . . . . .	"	"
MRS. MARY BRADSTREET FRENCH, . . . . .	"	"
MRS. J. R. BRADSTREET FRENCH, . . . . .	New Haven,	Conn.
MRS. HELEN DUDLEY GOODWIN, . . . . .	Milton,	Mass.
DR. DANIEL DUDLEY GILBERT, . . . . .	Dorchester,	"
MRS. AMELIA A. GILBERT, . . . . .	"	"
MISS MARY STEWART GILBERT, . . . . .	"	"
COL. JOS. W. GELRAY, U. S. A., . . . . .	Boston,	"
MISS HARRIET E. HENSHAW, . . . . .	Leicester,	"
JOHN M. HOWLAND, . . . . .	Cambridge,	"
E. S. HOWES, . . . . .	Boston,	"
MRS. ORINDA DUDLEY HORN BROOKE, . . . . .	Newton,	"
DUDLEY HORN BROOKE, . . . . .	"	"
HENRY F. HARRIS, . . . . .	Worcester,	"
MRS. HENRY F. HARRIS, . . . . .	"	"
MRS. HAY, . . . . .	Belmont,	"
MRS. SARAH E. JELLISON, . . . . .	Biddeford,	Me.
AUGUSTINE JONES, . . . . .	Providence,	R. I.
WILLIAM A. JONES, . . . . .	"	"
HENRY WELD JOHNSON, . . . . .	Jamaica Plain,	Mass.
MISS MARY LESLIE JOHNSON, . . . . .	"	"
MISS LOUISE WINTHROP KEQUES, . . . . .	New York,	N. Y.





GEORGE ELLSWORTH KOUES,	Elizabeth,	N. J.
MRS. CAROLINE A. KENNARD,	Brookline,	Mass.
MRS. CHARLES L. LANE,	Boston,	"
MRS. ANNIE DUDLEY BRADSTREET LEMMON,	"	"
CHARLES DUDLEY LEWIS,	So. Framingham,	"
MRS. CHARLES DUDLEY LEWIS,	"	"
GEO. DUDLEY MASON,	"	"
MRS. GEO. DUDLEY MASON,	"	"
JOSEPH B. MOORS,	Boston,	"
MRS. MARY R. MIXTER,	"	"
MISS JESSE PARSONS,	Toronto,	Ont.
HENRY COLE QUINBY,	Lakeport,	N. H.
MRS. HELEN KOUES REYNOLDS,	Lancaster,	Pa.
MISS LOUISE B. REYNOLDS,	"	"
DUDLEY ROBERTS,	Waltham,	Mass.
MRS. ANNIE DUDLEY ROBERTS,	Auburndale,	"
ALFRED E. P. ROCKWELL,	Harriman,	Tenn.
DUDLEY B. SEAVER,	Malden,	Mass.
MRS. JOHN STAPLES,	"	"
MRS. A. E. DUDLEY STEVENS,	"	"
MRS. CLARA E. STEARNS,	Somerville,	"
J. WATSON TAYLOR,	Cambridge,	"
MRS. J. WATSON TAYLOR,	"	"
J. WATSON TAYLOR, JR.,	"	"
MRS. E. R. TAYLOR,	"	"
MISS ELIZABETH V. TAYLOR,	"	"
H. MELVILLE TAYLOR,	"	"
MRS. TRACY B. WARREN,	Bridgeport,	Conn.
MAURICE P. WHITE,	Boston,	Mass.
MRS. MAURICE P. WHITE,	"	"
MISS LAURA BRADSTREET WHITE,	"	"
MRS. ELIZABETH B. WILLIS,	Somerville,	"
CHAS. E. WIGGIN, JR.,	Boston,	"
MRS. CHAS. E. WIGGIN, JR.,	"	"
ALBERT H. WIGGIN,	"	"
MRS. A. H. WIGGIN,	"	"
JAMES HENRY WIGGIN,	Roxbury,	"



MRS. J. H. WIGGIN,	.	.	.	Roxbury,	Mass.
ARTHUR M. WIGGIN,	.	.	.	"	"
LANGLEY W. WIGGIN,	.	.	.	"	"

## GUESTS.

NATHAN A. M. DUDLEY,	.	.	.	Roxbury,	"
COL. AND BREVET BRIG. GEN., U. S. A.					
MRS. N. A. M. DUDLEY,	.	.	.	Roxbury,	Mass.
REV. JULIUS H. WARD,	.	.	.	Boston,	Mass.
MRS. J. H. WARD,	.	.	.	"	"
ELIOT LORD,	.	.	.	"	"

At six o'clock the assembled kinsfolk and guests were conducted, under the guidance of the Reception Committee, to the spacious dining hall and seated at the sumptuously spread tables. After a divine blessing had been invoked by the Rev. Julius H. Ward, the company proceeded to discuss the following

MENU.

Blue-Points, Half Shell.

Consommé Brunoise, aux Pates. Puree Palestine.

Boiled English Turbot, Sauce Crevette.

Cucumbers. Tomatoes. Potatoes Hollandaise.

Fillet of Beef à la Jardiniere.

Roast Turkey, Cranberry sauce.

Marrow Squash. Potatoes au Gratin. String Beans.

Roman Punch.

Sweetbreads en Caisse, Parisienne.

Stuffed Green Peppers, à la Fabert.

Pineapple Fritters, au Curacoa.

Macaroon Pudding.

Macedoine Jelly.

Neapolitan Ice Cream.

Fancy Water Ices.

Assorted Cakes.

Bananas.

Apples.

Pears.

Grapes.

Cheese.

Crackers.

Olives.

Coffee.



## Presentation of a Gavel to the President.

---

At half past seven o'clock, President Dudley called the gathering to order.

At this point in the proceedings, Mr. L. Edwin Dudley, Treasurer of the Association, arose and said:

"Mr. President will you kindly permit me to interrupt your proceedings for a moment for a special purpose? I believe that when you have listened to the very brief remarks which I shall make, you, and all assembled, will pardon me the interruption.

A lady here present, too modest to speak for herself, has asked me to present you this gavel on her behalf. (Here Mr. Dudley exhibited the gavel.) This modest lady and kinswoman, Mrs. Catharine A. Dudley Bramble of New London, Conn., born a Dudley, although receiving her name because of her descent from William Dudley of Guilford, Conn., still a kinswoman of ours and a descendant of Gov. Thomas Dudley having equal rights here with any of us, by reason of the inter-marriage of one of her paternal ancestors with a descendant of the puritan governor, whose memory we revere and cherish and whose deeds we meet to honor.

This lady has requested me to present to you, in her behalf, this gavel made from the wood taken from the old Winthrop House in New London, which was pulled down a few years since to make room for the erection of the beautiful school building which now stands upon its site.

The following is a description of the house, which Mrs. Bramble has furnished me for this Association:

THE HISTORIC WINTHROP HOUSE, NEW LONDON, CONN.

The house from which the wood was procured to make this gavel, was commonly termed the "Winthrop House"



by the people of New London. It was a very grand house after the Colonial style of architecture, with a wide hall running through the center, a wide stairway, large rooms on each side of the hall, and open tiled fire-places. A wide piazza ran the length of the building in front, with Corinthian pillars. This house, together with the land on which it stood, was purchased by the city in 1892, for a school site; the house has been taken down, a handsome school building now filling its place.

Perhaps the history of the "Winthrop House" can better be told in the words of Mr. Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., of Boston, who says: "Our family papers show this house to have been built by my great grandfather, John Still Winthrop, 1751-2. Peters in his history of Connecticut speaks of it in 1787 as 'the best house in the province.' My great grandfather died in it in 1776, and the house was sold by my great uncle, Francis Bayard Winthrop, about 1800. Not far from it stood several other Winthrop houses, one of them built by Governor John Winthrop, Jr., about 1651, another built by Governor Fitz-John Winthrop, a third by the latter's brother, General Wait Winthrop."

John Still Winthrop referred to in the above account, the owner of this last "Winthrop House," was the son of John Winthrop and *Anne Dudley*, who was a daughter of Governor Joseph Dudley, and grand-daughter of Thomas Dudley, the first Deputy-Governor of Massachusetts.

The land upon which this building stood, together with Fishers Island, was obtained by John Winthrop, Jr., the first Governor of Connecticut, under the Charter about 1640 to 1644, who was the paternal great grandfather of the John Still Winthrop, the owner of this historic house.

Mr. President, the gavel is the emblem of authority; with it the presiding officer enforces, not his will, but the will of the assembly over which he presides. It has happened often that presiding officers have attempted to use





the authority of the positions they have held to enforce their own will in opposition to the will of the body which has placed them in power and invested them with authority. Unfaithful presiding officers have not infrequently used the gavel, the recognized emblem of their authority, to enforce their own will instead of the will of the assembly. I hope and believe, that the president of this association, whether it be yourself, Mr. President, or another, will always use this gavel to enforce the will of The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association; that its reverberations when coming in contact with wood or marble will never emphasize a wish of the presiding officer to carry a measure to which the majority of the Association is opposed. I also hope that it will never be used to secure the rejection of any measure which embodies the will of the Association.

With full faith and confidence that you will always use this gavel for the good of this Association. and with the hope that your successors will always do the same, I present it to you in the name of, and on behalf of, our kinswoman and friend, Mrs. Catherine A. Dudley Bramble, of New London, Conn.

So long as the solid oak of which this gavel is made shall endure, as it has already endured many hundreds of years, may The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association endure. Let it continue to perpetuate the noble deeds of those who have gone to their rest, and continue from generation to generation to inspire all who descend from the good old puritan governor to noble lives and brave deeds. May all who shall sit in future meetings in which this gavel is used feel inspired to love and defend the government which our forefathers founded. The house builded by a Winthrop and a Dudley will always be precious in New England. This gavel made from the wood of such a house can never be other than a sacred relic to all true patriots and something more to those who have the blood of those noble men and women in their veins.



*Remarks of the President in Reply.**Mr. Treasurer:*

I heartily thank you in behalf of the Association for this beautiful gift. Its history is most interesting. This gavel means much to us, both for its history and the associations that cluster around it. I only regret that I cannot adequately address myself to the sentiments you express. This oaken gavel may well remind us of the strength and sturdiness and genuineness of character belonging to our great ancestor; and its finish and polish well recall the refinement and delicacy of character belonging to his friend and compeer, the first Governor. And thus, at our gatherings, it shall ever remind us of Dudley and of Winthrop.

---

Mr. J. B. Moors, chairman of the Memorial Committee, submitted the following

*Report of Memorial Committee.*

---

I suppose the committee having in charge a memorial for Gov. Thomas Dudley are hardly ready to make a final report. It is a subject that needs to be carefully considered. There have been more suggestions than any other to the committee in favor of a building to be erected within the grounds of Harvard University. It seems to be fitting that a memorial to his memory be erected in connection with Harvard College. He was one of its founders, and his sons were among its earliest students. Still, as I have said, this is a subject that needs to be carefully considered. I suppose that the times are at present hardly such as to warrant us undertaking such a work. Public affairs are in a condition to render it well nigh impossible to raise a considerable amount of money. I suppose the Sherman Act will need to be repealed before this can be done, or any other plan can be successful.



The committee, I feel sure, are however agreed that no time should be lost to the end that a carefully prepared memoir of the Governor should be published; one that shall be written by a competent pen after a full, careful and impartial investigation of all the facts.

With this in view, I have seen several persons and other members of the committee have seen others, who have from time to time written upon subjects appertaining to our early colonial history. For various reasons, generally that they were already engaged in other literary work, they were unable to undertake what was required of them. Upon consulting with Messrs. Dodd, Mead & Co., New York, they suggested that if Mr. Bayard Tuckerman could be induced to undertake the work, he would be well fitted in all respects to do it. Mr. Tuckerman is a young man who has already written several works. His *Lafayette* I am now reading with much interest. He has also written a life of William Jay and Peter Stuyvesant. I have in my hand a copy of his life of William Jay which I have looked over, as has the President of our Association, and we find that it is well written and the story of Mr. Jay's life is very interestingly told.

I have had two or three interviews with Mr. Tuckerman, and he suggests that a book somewhat like his life of William Jay or perhaps a somewhat larger volume, say, 250 pages, would be what we should need. Mr. Tuckerman is a man of considerable means and is led to write from his love of literary work rather than for its pecuniary profit. I find that a book like this containing four or five steel plates taken from original portraits, etc., and published in Houghton, Mifflin & Co., or Dodd, Mead & Co.'s best style could be had, limiting it to an edition of 550 volumes for \$1500. This would allow us to place 50 volumes with historical societies and such libraries as authors use, and it is fair to consider that the work would in the future be the standard authority in all matters relating to Gov. Dudley.



I would move that a committee of five be appointed by the chair at his leisure to take charge of this subject, and that the secretary be requested for convenience sake to obtain as many subscriptions as possible from the present gathering toward the 500 remaining volumes at \$3.00 each. I feel that such a volume would be one that we should all feel pleased and proud to own.

The report was accepted and the President instructed to appoint the Committee of five as recommended, who were to plan as well for the erection of some suitable memorial to Gov. Thomas Dudley. A subscription paper was passed among the audience and more than fifty subscriptions were obtained. Messrs. Sanford H. Dudley, Albion M. Dudley, and Dudley R. Child were appointed as a Publication Committee and authorized to prepare and publish an account of these proceedings.

---

## President's Address.

---

*Ladies and Gentlemen, kinsfolk all:*

I will not waste words in bidding you welcome to these sumptuous tables and to this happy occasion. You are welcome, you know you are welcome, and it is your own feast and festive occasion to which you are come.

The glorious Reunion of last year was but the forerunner of this and of others to come as the years go by. We shall pass away but we will leave to our children, who shall more than fill our places, to take up the custom we here establish, and carry it on from year to year so long as our name shall last and our ancestor be honored among his posterity. We will not give ourselves up to mere hero worship, nor expect that our children will do so; but truth, and honor, and virtue, and patriotism, and love of





home and family, we do regard, and we will ever inculcate them in our children, hoping that they too, may catch the spark that animates us and will give generous credit therefor where credit is due. So shall the name and memory of our ancestor be kept bright, both for the deeds he did and the wise things he said, but, more than all, for the great heart and the generous and patriotic motives that stirred him to activity in behalf of the common weal. If this be ancestor worship, so let it be. We will bestow honor where honor is due, and congratulate ourselves that ancestral virtues are still honored among men.

No trend of historical discussion, except indeed so far as it shall follow the clear line of historic truth, shall swerve us from our purpose to seek the truth and to find it. The "fads" of the present, and the animosities and jealousies of the past, shall alike be treated with such little respect as they deserve, but justly and generously, and with exact discrimination. We will not jump at conclusions, nor accept unjust conclusions hastily, or without analytic and careful consideration.

Since last we met, so far as I have observed, no serious historic discussion has occurred or appeared in print which we should wish to criticise, except, perhaps, in one instance. You will remember how skilfully and with what quiet but effective sarcasm our Mr. Moors disposed of one gross blunder of a well known and popular historian, in his admirable address at the great Reunion of last year. I am not so clear that Mr. Moors ought not to be invited to deal with another blunder of another historian. Perhaps I ought not to say blunder. It is a somewhat harsh word; but there is absolutely no doubt as to its meaning, and if we are to be frank and honest in our criticism, I am sure clearness of expression is needed above all, and I will not withdraw the word. I mean blunder and I use the word as expressing exactly the meaning. In a notable address,



delivered by Mr. Charles Francis Adams last March before the Shepard Historical Society at Cambridge, he discussed the intolerance and bigotry of the Puritans; and in speaking of the apologies frequently made in their behalf on the ground that they acted up to the light and habit of their age, he says: "I find myself, though a descendant, unable to see the thing in this way. Those men were not uneducated, nor in any way lacking in perspicuity or logic. If they did not know better they had no excuse for not knowing better. They were men of mind; they were not John Wilsons or Thomas Dudleys." (a).

In the first place the argument is a clean non-sequitor, for what shall we say of the many other cases in the world's history where men of great ability and learning have done things apparently contrary to their intelligence and what might be reasonably expected of such intelligence? Sir Matthew Hale was a very wise and learned and humane judge, but in spite of his wisdom and learning and humanity he believed in witchcraft, and not only permitted a jury to convict two old women as witches on the flimsiest evidence ever submitted to a court and jury, but he afterwards let the verdict stand, put on the black cap and sentenced them to death. Lord Campbell says: "Although at the present day we regard this trial as a most lamentable exhibition of credulity and inhumanity, I do not know that it at all lowered Hale in public estimation during his own life." Of course not. It was in the intellectual and moral atmosphere of that day. And yet, this was thirty years after the date of which Mr. Adams is speaking. Yes, if Sir Matthew Hale did not know better, he had no excuse for not knowing better. That is Mr. Adams' argument. "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live", saith Holy

---

(a). Mr. Adams has elaborated his statement in the published form of his lecture, but has not withdrawn that portion of it criticised above. See, *Massachusetts, its Historians and its History*, pp. 24-25.



Writ. Therefore there are witches, as the people then believed, and the godly men of that day, including Sir Matthew, also believed that when one was convicted of being a witch there should not be any question of what the sentence should be. But the argument is, that because they had no excuse for not knowing better, therefore they are censurable. Well, it has taken Mr. Adams and ourselves just about eight or nine generations to find it out, and it is just possible that some of our critics a few generations hence will censure us for some of the things we do, because, indeed, we have no excuse for not knowing better. Doubtless we shall be treated to just such criticism by some future Adams.

But I wish particularly to call attention to this new indictment, that Thomas Dudley was an uneducated man, lacking in perspicuity and logic, and that he was not a man of mind. I take the statement precisely as I find it and should consider that I did Mr. Adams an injustice to do otherwise, for if there is any one of our writers and public men who uses language unambiguously it is Mr. Adams. He usually means what he says and says what he means. His frankness and directness are unmistakable and altogether admirable. I said that this indictment was totally new. Winthrop says nothing of the sort. You will not find it in Mather, but rather the contrary; nor in Hubbard, and if it has been suggested by any other historian, it has escaped my notice. Such few literary remains of Governor Dudley as have come down to us stamp him as a man of perspicuity and logic, and we know that he was not an uneducated man. He is reputed to have had the finest and fullest library in the colony. He became one of the wealthiest men, if not the wealthiest man, of the colony, so much so as to call down upon himself the rebuke of Winthrop for his rather comfortable way of living. He was often the "power behind the throne



greater than the throne itself", when Winthrop himself, as well as others, had to yield to his strong will. Was he indeed lacking in mind? If so, it has now been discovered for the first time. It is one of those nuggets of history so constantly coming to light in this critical and iconoclastic age. But really I would like to see the authority or evidence upon which this discovery is based.

But to show you how such things may be said and believed, and then quoted again and again till they settle down into apparently unquestionable history, let me cite you a story often told and often quoted, yet bearing upon it such marks of unauthenticity and internal evidence of untrustworthiness, that one may well wonder that it was ever believed.

Winthrop says: "Some differences fell out still, now and then, between the Governour and the Deputy, which yet were soon healed." (b)

Also, "It had been ordered in court that all hands should help to the finishing of the fort at Boston, and all the towns in the bay had gone once over, and most the second time: but those of Newtown (c) being warned, the Deputy would not suffer them to come, neither did acquaint the Governour with the cause." This is Winthrop's complaint. He goes on: "The Governour, hearing of it, wrote friendly, showing that the intent of the court was." &c.

In the first place, it is inconceivable that Dudley did not know quite as well as Winthrop what the "intent" of the court was, and just as well as he of the necessity of the case.

It will doubtless be found that there was some ambiguity about the order of the court, and Winthrop was inter-

---

(b) See, also, Drake's account, taken from Winthrop, apparently without the slightest analysis or criticism. Drake's History of Boston, p. 164.

(c) Cambridge.





jecting into it his own thought, or else it plainly required to be done just what Dudley insisted should be done. Dudley was at Newtown (d) and personally interested in what he and his neighbors should be obliged to do. He raised the question, Which was right or wrong in his contention? Winthrop's story makes Dudley out as unreasonable. Now, was he? (See order of court, May 29 and Sept. 3, 1633.)

It is clear that there must have been something in Dudley's contention, or else Hooker, and Haynes, afterwards Governor, would not have been parties to a mere foolish and idle quibble and carried a letter to the Governor expressed, doubtless, in good, strong English, upon the injustice which Dudley undoubtedly felt was likely to be perpetrated by the Governor upon his, Dudley's, neighbors on account of the work. They were certainly men of character and moderation, and must have fallen in with Dudley's idea. This is the letter characterized by Winthrop as "full of bitterness and resolution"; and Haynes and Hooker had come to "treat" with Winthrop about the whole matter.

For some reason Winthrop then told them that it "should rest till the court."

Why so? If Winthrop's view was right, there was no need of any further action. If Dudley was right, there was need of it. Two days after the court acted, and there was no further occasion to raise any question. Apparently, then, Dudley was right as to the order of the court, while Winthrop may have been right as to the probable intent of the court. Dudley required the court to say plainly and unequivocally what should be done, and then was ready to do it.

The hog story here introduced by Winthrop into his account is almost inexplicable, except to make out of an act

---

(d) Cambridge.



of sheer politeness on Dudley's part a story of solemn commendation of himself by Dudley ; and Winthrop introduces the story by telling what he *had in mind* to do, though he says that Dudley had previously "desired to buy a fat hog or two of him." Now, he knew as well as anybody could that Dudley was very careful to "owe no man anything," and that there was no more chance of Dudley's accepting a gift of a hog as a peace offering, so as to be in any sense beholden for it, than of his accepting any other thing of substantial value.

Nor was Winthrop's rather clumsy method of making Haynes and Hooker "partakers with" Dudley any more successful in moving a man of such genuine independence of spirit as Dudley was ; but he was quite the equal of the Governor in politeness and courtesy, on occasion, and what was his answer therefore ? It was a very proper one and completely covered the ground : "*Your overcoming yourself hath overcome me. Mr. Haynes, Mr. Hooker and myself, do most kindly accept your good will ; but we desire, without offence, to refuse your offer, and that I may only trade with you for two hogs,*" and so, as Winthrop says, "very lovingly concluded." Winthrop's own account shows that Dudley was very polite, very direct and very frank.

But what was meant by "your overcoming yourself" ?

It may be interpreted in two ways, and note that it is Winthrop who tells the story and that it may well be accepted without reservation where it tends to bear against himself and in favor of Dudley. May it not be that Winthrop's contention as to the order of the court was untenable, that he acknowledged it, and assented to await the action of the court to be held two days later ? That yielding the point, overcoming himself, Dudley was ready to do likewise ? That he then was able to say, "Your overcoming yourself hath overcome me" ?



Can there be a second and reasonable interpretation?

Where is the full text of that letter of Dudley's to Winthrop? Why has it not been preserved with the mass of other letters which Winthrop was so careful to keep? The letter itself, containing Dudley's own language, stating his resolves and his reasons therefor, would be much more satisfactory than Winthrop's mere statement or inference of Dudley's error upon a clearly disputed question, and particularly whether the letter contained the rancorous tone attributed to it by Winthrop, such that he would not keep "such an occasion of provocation" with him.

It is very clear from this episode, as told by Winthrop himself, that Dudley was very ready to meet him half way and more too in the righting of any misunderstanding, and that that was precisely the thing he did according to Winthrop's own story.

Note, therefore, the pith and substance of the whole story: (1) Dudley declining to do a certain thing, according to his interpretation of the action of the court; (2) Winthrop, claiming, "showing", as he puts it, that the "intent" of the court was something else, Winthrop's letter as well as Dudley's having disappeared, and suggesting that it could be settled by the court which would meet two days later, Dudley accepts it at once, without the slightest reluctance and with the utmost good nature, declining the pig, with extreme politeness, which the young governor had thought to give him as a peace offering and thus to win him over to his way of thinking, which he could not do by sound argument.

One can imagine the scene. Winthrop, a man of forty-five years, thus dealing with Dudley, a man of affairs and great experience, as Winthrop well knew, and eleven years his senior. It seems, according to Winthrop's story, that Dudley had previously sought to purchase a couple of fat hogs of him. It does not appear from the story why Winthrop



had not yet sold them to him. Winthrop was a man of much astuteness and must be assumed to know Dudley's character well. He must have known that, on a question of principle, Dudley was no more to be moved by the gift of a fat hog as an act of good will than if it had been offered as a bribe. He was equally impervious to both on a matter of principle. It was clearly an act of simplicity, and it is very difficult to decide whether Dudley personally looked upon it with the greater amusement or contempt. His outward treatment of the matter was eminently polite, for the governor says so.

And this is the story, Winthrop being the only authority for it, that is so often quoted to prove the magnanimity of the governor and the churlishness of the deputy, or his "hoggishness", as Drake puts it. It is quoted without the slightest consideration or discrimination by all the writers, and the self laudation of the only diarist of that time is accepted without question. It is doubtful if there is another subject of history that is treated with so little care or searching inquiry as this, even by writers of the present. It seems to be the fashion, the style, one of the "fads" of the day, among otherwise fairly accurate and careful writers. All that is needed is to subject the ridiculous story of the diarist to a little cross-examination, and its ridiculousness is at once apparent.

I will not impose upon your patience further in illustrating some of the errors of history. I only desire to call your attention to the fact that these errors do exist, and thereby to enforce the suggestion that not only do they need correction, but that there is room for a truthful and accurate history of Dudley and his times. It must be written by a man (or woman) of learning, of capacity, of judicial fairness and generosity, but of courage and independence, and of enthusiasm in his subject. I do not hesitate to say that some one will appear who will do that





work. Somebody will be attracted to the subject and find it an historical mine worth the working. I think I shall be pardoned for saying that we have one gentleman in our membership who, if he would undertake the task, would give us a work of great acceptance, if, indeed, the taste he gave us last year of what he can do on occasion is any criterion to judge him by.

I trust that your president hereafter, whoever he shall be, or your historian, if we are able to select the man (or woman, as we have done) for the place, will, as we meet from year to year, keep you informed of the slips of the writers of the day relative to our ancestor, or any of his descendants, and never fail to challenge historical inaccuracies and have them corrected, wherever possible, so that no fair minded person shall have cause to complain of the manner in which a great historical character has been treated.

I desire now to call your attention to other themes. You already know of the purpose of our incorporation. It is to put us into a stronger attitude for accomplishing the various things we all wish to accomplish. Under an incorporation our existence, as a legal body, will be perpetual. We shall be in a position to hold property to the amount of half a million, if need be. We wish to honor our ancestor in some appropriate and notable way. We wish the world to know and to admire him for all the admirable things he did or said. We wish the world to know how much the Commonwealth, and New England, and in fact the whole country, are beholden to him as the formative spirit shaping their earlier, and so their later, destiny. We will not take away one jot or tittle of the name and fame and glory justly belonging to any other among our early heroes; but we shall insist that that meed of praise justly belonging to Thomas Dudley shall be given to him ungrudgingly and in full measure. This is right and just, and we may well set ourselves about it. Our incorporation will enable us to do it.



For one thing, I would have a monument, standing not far from where the ashes of Thomas Dudley lie, or in some other equally proper place, grand and massive, but severely plain, and dominating all the surroundings. It should not be merely a funereal monument, but something more. In its form and mass, its position and design, it should speak to the world forever of the truth there was in the man it commemorates, his sturdy character, his inflexibility, his devotion to the common weal, his love of the right, and his unfailing devotion to duty. It should be a poem in everlasting granite, ideal but truthful, so that, when the men and women of future generations look upon it, a single glance shall suffice to tell the whole story it was meant to tell. It would tell no story of the intolerant Puritan of ancient New England mythology, but men would immediately say, as they beheld its symmetry and glorious design, "That is the great Dudley monument, commemorating a man, without whose truth, and devotion, and hope, and heroic deeds, this country might not have been or might not be"; and far up, near its summit, away from unholy hands, but looking down upon the busy world beneath and up to the sun, the source of light, facing the storms of the everlasting ages, I would put the single word, "Truth."

Nor is this all. Who shall say how much Harvard College is indebted to Thomas Dudley for its auspicious beginnings; to Joseph Dudley, his son, its protector; to Paul Dudley, his grandson, its more than benefactor? Father, son, and grandson, lent a hand when it needed help. It has now grown great and strong and famous, but it needs help today as much as ever. What better monument or memorial can we erect to the memory of Thomas Dudley, than to recognize, in some proper manner, the early solicitude of our ancestor for it? What form it shall take only time and patience and study can determine.



Our incorporation will help us do that. And so I might enumerate. We may in time have a building of our own for our own archives, for a library, for relics, etc.

But I forbear leading your minds further on that topic. We can paint the picture, but can we make the facts of hard reality look the same way?

I call your attention to another thing. This is the day of women's rights. The female lines of our lineage are very important, and many of the most famous people of the country, in literature, in art and oratory, in the professions, in fact everywhere, have taken their descent from our common ancestor through the female lines. It would be an interesting fact to know, how numerous the two lines of our lineage are comparatively. In any event, you will observe, I think, that during the past year your officials, twenty-three in number, have included only seven Dudleys. I am very sure that the Dudleys, a few of whom I see about me, are quite content to remain in the minority in official position or otherwise. It is the result we are all after, and if a Brown or a Smith shall accomplish it, I think I can say without the slightest reservation that all the Dudleys forthwith applaud the Browns and Smiths. They marry them, and they can applaud them.

I congratulate you upon your successful though brief past. It shows you that the Association is alive. It gives promise of a great future, and I bid you to look forward to it with lively and reasonable anticipation.

*The President* :—Ladies and Gentlemen :—First of all, before introducing the speakers of the evening, let me call attention to the acknowledgment we owe the Commonwealth. Some time ago His Excellency, the Governor, was invited to be present with us on this occasion, but he



is an exceedingly busy man and has many calls upon his time. The following letter will explain his absence.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS. )  
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT. )  
BOSTON, Oct. 13, 1893. }

S. H. DUDLEY, Esq., 95 Milk St., Boston.

*My Dear Sir:*

I am directed by His Excellency, the Governor, to acknowledge the receipt of your very kind invitation to attend the Second Annual Reunion of The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association on October seventeenth.

His Excellency regrets extremely to say that an official engagement long since made for that date will prevent his being present. He desires me to thank you for the kind expressions of regard contained in your letter, and to say that were he able he would enjoy most heartily accepting your pleasant hospitality.

With his best wishes for the success of the Reunion,

Yours very truly,

CHARLES WARREN,  
*Private Secretary.*

We have with us tonight a distinguished guest, a gentleman of our own name though not of our immediate lineage, but whom as a Dudley we are proud to have with us on this occasion. For more than thirty years he was an officer in the United States Army. He fought on many a bloody field during the four years of our civil strife. I should find it difficult to enumerate the many distinguished services rendered by him to our country for which we are truly grateful, but without further words of mine I now desire to present to you our guest of the evening. General Nathan A. M. Dudley, U. S. A., of Roxbury, Mass., a man of deeds and not so much of words.

Gen. Dudley expressed great pleasure at being present and asked the audience to excuse a soldier's brevity. In the last thirty-eight years, he had been too busy in active





life in the wilds of the west and among the indians, even to cut the leaves of the volumes containing the Dudley Genealogy, for all of which he had subscribed. A descendant of Francis Dudley of Concord, Mass., he was glad to be a member of the family, and heartily congratulated the Association on its success.

*The President:*—It had been hoped that at this stage we should be privileged to hear from a gentleman of our lineage, now in the retirement belonging to distinguished services both to the Commonwealth and abroad. The Hon. Stephen H. Phillips, of Salem, a distinguished member of the bar, formerly Attorney General of the Commonwealth, also for years in high position in the Hawaiian Islands, full of years and honors, cannot be with us tonight because of those infirmities due to advanced age, but he has honored us by sending us a letter which I will now ask his townsman, Dr. Dudley, to read.

---

### Letter from Hon. Stephen H. Phillips.

---

SALEM, October 14, 1893.

*Dear Sir:*

I cannot attend the meeting of the Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association to be holden at the Hotel Vendome, Boston, on Tuesday, October 17, 1893, unless I feel better than I do now; but I will say what I can in a letter.

Old families of Massachusetts are closely allied by intermarriage. Yet, I only learned, about two years ago, that I was a descendant, in two lines, from Gov. Thomas Dudley. Diligent researches, by one of my family, demonstrate the direct descent of both my grandmothers from the worthy Puritan Governor: and, strangely enough, I also find that my wife can trace her descent to the same source. In the first two centuries of New England experience there was little admixture of foreign blood. The original stock, never very large, is thorough bred.



The study of family history is interesting, and, on the whole profitable. To be sure, a man should be esteemed for his own worth, rather than his ancestors'. Burns well says:—

“The rank is but the guinea's stamp.

The man's the man for a' that.”

Yet something more than personal vanity is subserved by antiquarian research, even on family lines. The early history of the Massachusetts colony abounds in personal interest. Many of its early founders were extraordinary men. The stock was very strong. I cannot therefore regard a descent from Thomas Dudley with indifference; and I am grateful for vigorous measures to preserve his memory. He was conspicuous in the early history of the colony, and contributed largely to place it on a firm foundation.

My father's mother (née Dorcas Woodbridge) was daughter of Dudley Woodbridge, of Salem, who was son of Capt. Benjamin Woodbridge, a master mariner of Newbury and Salem. Capt. B. W. was son of Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, who after a rough experience in several parishes, as a Presbyterian (not a Congregational) clergyman, died in Medford, Mass., Jan. 15, 1709-10. This Benjamin Woodbridge was second son of Rev. John Woodbridge, first minister of Andover, Mass., afterwards settled for a short time in England, whence, being driven out for non-conformity, he returned to assume charge, for a brief period, of the church in Newbury, Old Town, Massachusetts, where his uncles Parker and Noyes had previously preached. This Rev. John W. was influential in church and state. He became a large landowner, and married Mercy, daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley. From this latter marriage have descended all the Woodbridges in Connecticut, Ohio and Michigan, many of whom have become conspicuous as doctors of divinity and friends of education. Gov. Woodbridge of Michigan, also a United States Senator, was descended from a brother of Rev. Benjamin W. and William Woodbridge, who preceded Dr. Abbott at the head of Exeter (N. H.) Academy, was descended from another brother, but they are all descended from Gov. Thomas Dudley. Rev. Benjamin W., who died at Medford in 1709-10, married the daughter of Rev. John Ward, first minister of Haverhill, Mass., who was son of Rev. Nathaniel Ward of Ipswich, familiarly known in New England history as the Simple Cobbler of Agawam. Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge, of Medford, had three sons and one daughter, (Elizabeth, who married Rev. John Clark, of Exeter N. H.);



Dudley who became a rich merchant in Barbadoes, conspicuous in colonial affairs; Capt. Benjamin W. (who was grandfather of my grandmother) and Rev. Samuel Woodbridge (of East Hartford, Conn.). The eldest son of Hon. Dudley Woodbridge, of Barbadoes, was killed in a broad sword duel, under the great elm tree on Boston Common, while an undergraduate in Harvard College, by Henry Phillips, a nephew of Peter Faneuil. His brother and sister remained in Barbadoes. Capt. Benjamin Woodbridge was undoubtedly attracted to the Windward W. I. Islands, by his brother's great influence at that place, for which he was largely indebted to his Dudley connection. Capt. B. W., when not at sea, spent much of his time in Salem, where he had married the daughter of Peter Osgood, an influential citizen: but he died in Newbury, in the old house which had once belonged to Rev. John Woodbridge, the husband of Mercy (Dudley) Woodbridge.

My connection with the Dudley family on the other side is through my mother's family. Her mother's mother (née Margaret Appleton) married Willard Peele of Salem, (H. C. 1792.). She was grand-daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, D. D., for many years minister of the First Parish in Cambridge. Dr. A. was son of Hon. John Appleton, Judge of Probate, Essex County, and grandson of President John Rogers of Harvard College, who married the daughter of Gen'l Dennison, who had himself married Patience Dudley, a daughter of Gov. Dudley. Gen'l Dennison held many important offices in the colony, including that of Sergeant Major General, by which he was recognized as the principal military and peace officer. He was practically next the governor; and was selected, at an early day by Gov. Thomas Dudley, who for a time resided at Ipswich, the home of Gen'l Dennison. It was there that he became acquainted with the governor's daughter. Rev. John Woodbridge, as before explained, married another daughter. Gov. Bradstreet, who lived alternately at Salem and Andover, married still another. Gov. Dudley's eldest son married a daughter of Gov. Winthrop. The Dudley family thus came to be represented largely in other families, which did not bear the name of Dudley. Many of these occupied high and honorable positions and have been conspicuous for character and intelligence. The stock is very strong. Mr. Webster once said that New Hampshire was a splendid state to emigrate from. It may be assumed that the Dudley family is a good one to be descended from.



Now, who was Thomas Dudley? Antiquarians have, approximately, but not exactly, established that he was nearly of kin to the renowned Dudley family of Leicester, England, which has been largely represented in the British peerage, for good or ill, for about four centuries. A plausible case has been made out:—but all which has been proved is that he was son of a brave Protestant Captain, of high birth, who served under the white plume of Henry of Navarre, and fell in the battle of Ivry. His sturdy protestantism was inherited by an iron moulded son, our early governor, who supplemented the enthusiasm of the Puritan, by the worldly wisdom so largely developed in the early history of Massachusetts Bay. He was governor of the colony, at recurring intervals, about 4 years. He was deputy governor much longer. He came to Massachusetts with a commission of that rank under Gov. John Winthrop, and served under that illustrious chief magistrate, during a large part of his administrations. Occasionally, there was a little chafing between them, but Winthrop's greatness is well illustrated by his thorough appreciation of Dudley's eminent services in his interest. Dudley's disposition was perhaps harsh, ungracious, not comparable with the patrician elegance and suavity of his great chief; but in times of difficulty, more than superficial, which "tried men's souls," there was no one upon whom the great governor of the Puritan Commonwealth relied more confidently, than upon the unbending Dudley, and he always found in him a wise counsellor and a firm friend.

Sometimes, when contemplating the characters and labors of these Puritan governors, I have felt that, perhaps, distance may have lent enchantment to the view; and that, if we could survey them in the light of present experience, their proportions might seem insignificant. I fancy such apprehensions are groundless. The greatest of them was unquestionably Winthrop;—but men like Dudley, Leverett and Bradstreet were not of the common sort. They piloted the little company in the midst of a wilderness, while the home government was demoralized, and the most embarrassing social problems were agitated. Add to this a constant peril from savage foes, and the disturbance of witchcraft delusions and Anti-nomian controversies. It was a season of trial, but with the hour came the men. The best judgment which I can form is that all these governors, and Dudley especially, were men of a large calibre. They would not appear insignificant on a field of the largest





dimensions. Dudley was eminently a man of affairs, who had enjoyed, more than the others, a systematic business training. He was worldly-wise, thorough and exact, but neither selfish or ungenerous. On the contrary, he more than once came to the rescue of Winthrop in his private affairs; for Winthrop, if so great a man can be presumed to lack anything, perhaps lacked a little of that same worldly wisdom, of which Dudley possessed an inordinate amount. Let us therefore remember Thomas Dudley as John Winthrop's friend and steadfast ally, as the man who matured the organization of Harvard College, and assured its charter; who, in the hour of extreme peril, cherished and formulated the little colony, which has grown to be a great state, most conspicuous in a mighty nation, whose courage never failed, and whose sound sense and wise judgment were never wanting. His aspect was stern and gloomy, but there was a warm heart beneath a cold surface.

Public opinion of Gov. Thomas Dudley is unjustly embarrassed by a sad division of opinion as to Joseph Dudley, his youngest son, the son of his old age, whose career was conspicuous, though regarded, I fear, by many, as that of an unprincipled time server. This Joseph Dudley, originally enjoyed the confidence of friends of the old Charter of Massachusetts, which in the expiring days of Stuart domination Sir Edmund Andros was deputed to steal from us. A famous, or rather infamous, proceeding by *scire facias* was part of the legerdemain by which New England's enemies strove to annul a cherished franchise; and Joseph Dudley was entrusted by the colonists with an agency which many of his countrymen will always believe that he betrayed. Like Sir George Downing, who proved a genuine traitor, he is thought to have been hasty to desert a sinking ship, and to have displayed a pusillanimity which would have shocked his sturdy old father. The fact is, that with all of his father's worldly wisdom, he had nothing of his compensating conscientiousness. His course was indeed profitable to himself. He rose to high honor and place, and ultimately became a governor, with a splendid retinue, of the province which had supplanted the colony.

All this looks very badly. An answer vouchsafed is that he never flinched till the Stuart dynasty was overwhelmed, which event changed the aspect of affairs, and confounded existing relations. The cry of *saute qui peut* had been sounded. Talleyrand would have said that his watch went faster than other peo-



ple's. The impracticability of the colonial system had become apparent. The constitutional rule of William and Mary, contrasted favorably with the wretched policy of the Stuarts. Sir William Phipps, the bluff old Down Easter, who posed as the first royal governor, was a man of sound sense and generous nature, who earned immortal honor for crushing the witchcraft delusion, by refusing in a spirit like General Jackson, to sign any more warrants ;—a master stroke which consigned to oblivion a whole race of bigots, and effaced, as far as possible, a foul blot upon New England history.

When Joseph Dudley (we will not say how meanly) became confirmed in power, he remembered old friends. He cared for them almost too much. All who had intermarried with the Dudley family and their kindred, Dennisons, Bradstreets and Woodbridges were kindly considered, not only in Massachusetts, but in every part of the British realm, where he could exert an influence. Yet he was not wholly selfish. He cared for the interests of New England. He was a constant friend to Harvard College, which he guarded with a vigorous hand against repeated assaults upon religious liberty, and free inquiry. He cherished New England Institutions, habits and interests.—especially the town system of Massachusetts. He was a genuine New Englander, by instinct and education. He recoiled from sectarian bigotry and overbearing prelacy. His personal habits were good, and his social influence beneficent. But he always kept on the winning side, and would do just as much and no more for his friends and his country, as consisted with a constant regard for his own interests. His name is tainted by this badly mixed character, and brilliant talents and eminent services will never obliterate its fatal stains.

In this conflict of influences, he nevertheless approved himself an exceptional governor, industrious, intelligent, impartial, with rare administrative talents, nice discrimination and New England instincts. His son, Paul, to whom he secured an excellent European education, returned to occupy the high posts of Attorney General and Chief Justice of the Province, and achieved a distinguished reputation. Every year, students of Harvard College listen to the lectures upon his foundation, in the interests of true religion and the Protestant faith. A long line of eminent divines have attested the profitableness of such expositions.

By the wise use of power, Joseph Dudley did much to extenuate the foul means by which he is said to have acquired it. It



is hard that his sturdy old father, and his distinguished son, and the entire Dudley family should be involved in the discredit of his tortuous politics, but they cannot escape somewhat of his reputation, if they continue to share his great renown.

I make these remarks because Professor Fiske is reported to have once spoken of the history of the Dudley family in the old country, as well as our own, as not altogether creditable.

Very respectfully,

Your kinsman,

STEPHEN H. PHILLIPS.

*The President:*—At this point in our programme it had been expected that an honored member of our Association would be present to address us upon an interesting theme. He cannot be here, much to our regret, and for reasons which appear in the letter which I will now read.

HARTFORD, Oct. 14, 1893.

SANFORD H. DUDLEY, ESQ.

*My Dear Sir:*

Your very kind note of the 11th duly received. In reply I beg to say I am exceedingly chagrined at being obliged to be in the least degree an embarrassment to the proceedings of what appears to be one of the most satisfactory events that could well occur in connection with the family. Notwithstanding severe illness in my family and an almost unlimited amount of work of an official nature, I had hoped to burn a little midnight oil, and so do something at least for an apology, to merit the kind remembrance in which you had held me, but just at this time, with my good intentions about me, comes the sudden and entirely unexpected death of our associate officer, who while on a vacation was stricken down and died without a moment's warning. While these very festivities are in progress we shall be called upon to perform the last sad rites over his body in New York State, which will render my presence absolutely impossible.

I beg you will accept my assurance of the highest interest in this family reunion, and none of the family name is more interested than myself in its grand success. I had hoped that my simple efforts, in the absence of an abler member of the family, might interest the family assembled in this modest



woman, one of the noblest and purest of her sex, and perhaps even remind those present of that worthy descendant of the old Governor, who in her quiet and unostentatious method as a Quakeress had done so much to honor her sex, advance humanity and the Christian religion, and throw honor upon the family name. Sybil Jones sleeps in an almost or quite forgotten grave, and her memory is well worthy of an abler voice than mine in bringing to the front at the present time so worthy a descendant of the Puritan Governor, and she deserves an abler delineator of character than I, to place in a proper estimation the many virtues which centered in her.

With extreme regrets for my absence, which I should not offer only for the fact that circumstances [are absolutely beyond my control, I am compelled to absent myself from what I trust will be a very happy meeting, and with assurances of esteem I am,

Yours very truly,

JAMES F. DUDLEY.

*The President*.—When it becomes necessary for one of our leading colleges to establish a medical school as a part of its contribution to education and to science, I am pleased to say that it has found it also a necessity to look among our ranks for a suitable man to head the list of its corps of professors and teachers. It is a pleasure to me to introduce to you the Dean of the new Tufts Medical School, Dr. Henry W. Dudley, of Abington.

---

### Address of Henry Watson Dudley, M. D., of Abington, Mass.

---

The descendants of the old Colonial Governor come together to pay filial tribute to his memory. We honor his memory by renewing acquaintance previously made, and in extending acquaintance; in exchanging family greetings and sympathies and thus broadening and strengthening the ties of kinship. While I am sure I have enjoyed a good average of pleasant days, I am also sure that this day of our Reunion is one of the happiest of my life.





It is peculiarly appropriate that the locality of this Reunion was the home of him we meet to honor. And yet, were the old Governor to visit Boston today, after an absence of 239 yrs. 2 mos. 16 days, he would hardly be able to find all his old landmarks and prove his property. Nor would Roxbury Neck or the Back Bay seem quite natural. Still, Boston at that time, though not the actual, was nevertheless the prophetic "Hub of the Universe." And the descendants of Gov. Dudley, like the spokes radiating from any lesser, more material, more literal hub, followed their inherited instincts of adventure and scattered to the four winds. In those somewhat primitive times, though they were not familiar with the writings of Darwin and Huxley and Spencer, nor had the idea been formulated with the brevity and terseness that now characterises it, they, nevertheless, recognized the eternal truth that life is a "struggle for existence" as well as its correlative,—the "survival of the fittest."

Hence, they "went into the country." Not, however, quite like the modern vacationists for rest and pleasure, but to subdue the primeval forests; to subdue the wild beasts, and still wilder and more merciless savages; and to plant and nurture the seeds of a new, sturdy and higher civilization.

One of Gov. Dudley's sons who settled in Exeter, N. H., preached sermons in church one day in the week, and preached the gospel of labor, of enterprise and thrift the six remaining days in cutting timber, building and running sawmills. But somehow, he omitted to practice, or even preach, eight hours for a day's work. Nor is there either history or tradition that they "knocked off Saturday afternoon" to attend the ball game or races. But industrious, bold and resolute, they pushed east into Maine; north into Vermont; west across the Connecticut and the Hudson. In later years, they have crossed the prairie and



reaching the Pacific slope are engaged in the same business their ancestors followed here at home. Some of them, however, unlike their pious ancestor, Rev. Samuel, who fervently prayed for free salvation, are today praying for free coinage.

Envy born of rivalry has ignorantly, carelessly, or maliciously cast some aspersions on Gov. Dudley as regards the sternness of his Puritanism. Inasmuch as that is the worst they can say of him, we should rejoice. The man who represents the thought of his times and his surroundings, and firmly battles for his conceptions of right, though they may vary from the standard 250 years later in the world's progress, is a hero of whom his descendants may well be proud. These thrusts at him remind me of the somewhat cynical speaker who, at an after dinner flow of rhetoric on the 22nd of February, felt inspired to chide the admiring company by finding fault with the hero of the hatchet and the Revolution. He was filled with patriotism, wine and a rigid discrimination. He said, "I respect the memory of Washington; I honor the high character of Washington; I revere Washington's birthday, but, I *abhor* his *pies*."

One speaker this evening, has said that Dudley stock was good stock to descend from. In that line I will say a word, begging your pardon for its personal nature: I am the ninth generation from Gov. Dudley through his son Samuel. In looking over the record a few days ago, I find that the average age of the eight generations in direct line preceding me is 80 yrs. My father is now living at the age of 89; his father, grandfather and great grandfather who all lie in the old burying ground at the Smith Meeting House in Gilmanton, N. H., declined to be buried till they had nearly reached 90 years.



*The President:*—When preparing for this meeting it seemed to us that we had in one of our members, a gentleman who, if he would, could entertain and instruct us. I refer to Augustine Jones, Esq., the distinguished head of the justly celebrated Friends School, of Providence, R. I. He was invited to deliver an address. He at first was reluctant to accept the invitation, but he was urged to accept and to take for his subject "The Intolerance of Governor Thomas Dudley," from his standpoint. I am sure no mistake was made in selecting the man or the subject. I have informed him that he may take all the time he wants for the discussion of his theme, I now invite your attention to Augustine Jones, Esq.

---

### Address of Augustine Jones, Esq.

---

#### The Intolerance of Thomas Dudley. The Second Governor of Massachusetts.

Thomas Dudley was born in Northampton, England, in 1576. He was well, though not liberally educated, at a Latin school. He had the great advantage of being brought up in the family of the Earl of Northampton and later of being clerk to Judge Nichols. He was fond of reading and left a library of twenty-five volumes and sets of books described in vol. 12 of the Historical Genealogical Register. This Library, although small for our times, yet discloses a wide field of study on the part of its owner. We find it recorded on his tombstone that he was a devourer of books and was himself a choice collector, and that he was a compend of sacred history. He had in youth a strong, magnetic, personal influence over his associates, and induced them to form a military company of which he became the Captain, receiving his commission from Queen Elizabeth, and he led these soldiers to France in support of the Protestant faith against Philip the II of Spain,



where they fought under the command of Henry of Navarre. The spirit of adventure, the energy and enterprise of Dudley as well as his sympathy with the living questions of the period, shadow forth his real character.

He had now only to advance a few steps under the earnest teachings of divers Puritan Ministers, and lastly, of the Rev. John Cotton to go from an ardent, valiant Protestant, to a zealous Puritan of the Puritans, and to join the great Emigration to America of 1630.

It is often said that the Puritans came here to worship God without molestation. That they only sought liberty of conscience. This is a mistake, as Dr. George E. Ellis has shown. They came with a vastly greater purpose. They came to found a state which should endure throughout the centuries, in which politics should be subordinated and controlled by the will of God, and the laws should be rooted and grounded in the Bible and more especially in the Old Testament. It was ordered and agreed that for the time to come no man shall be admitted to the freedom of this body politic, but such as are members of some of the churches. Thus all Freemen were "Saints by calling." I Bancroft, 362.

This was to be the ideal state, and their thoughts were upon the future and posterity, as the minds of the framers of our Constitution were when they said in the Preamble, "In order to secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, we do ordain and establish this Constitution."

It was not to relieve their own minds alone, it was to secure and establish righteousness in the earth, or at least in this corner of it. Consider the sacrifice they then made. These cultivated, well-to-do people, leaving the comforts and luxuries, the growth of centuries, fields of living green, not for a brief sojourn, but forever. They deliberately devoted their remnant of life to perpetual banishment from





fatherland and took perils by sea and privations and sufferings upon a remote, inhospitable shore, "so great a work it was to found the Roman nation." Here they thought the wilderness would blossom as the rose, the solitary place would be glad, and the dream of the ages would be realized.

But it was not to be such a union of church and state as they hoped and prayed for. It was, however to be very much greater. They builded better than they knew, as Columbus discovered more than he was aware.

"The hand that rounded Peter's dome,  
And groined the aisles of Christian Rome,  
Wrought in a sad sincerity;  
Himself from God he could not free  
He builded better than he knew  
The Conscious stone to beauty grew."

EMERSON.

They opened an asylum for the oppressed in body and spirit of all the earth, and in the slow progress and evolution of generations came forth the government of the people, by the people, and for the people, and a constitution and laws, dedicated to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. How the teachings of the great Judean Master who died that men might live, glow in the undertakings and sufferings of these brave men and women.

"God sifted a whole nation that he might send choice grain over into this wilderness," said Rev. William Stoughton in 1669.

"God had sifted three kingdoms to find the wheat for this planting," sang Henry W. Longfellow.

How the mission of Berkley in 1729, like an afterglow of sunset, seemed to awaken and renew the light of the forefathers. His college was to train pastors for the churches and the Indians, and the light was to extend here from shore to shore.



"Westward (he sang) the course of empire takes its way,  
The four first acts already past  
A fifth shall close the drama with the day.  
Time's noblest offspring is the last."

Bancroft says in turn of the Massachusetts Company, that "in Pious sincerity they desired to redeem these wrecks of human nature, the Indians." The colony seal from 1629 to 1775, was an Indian erect, with an arrow in his right hand, and the motto "Come over and help us." the Macedonian cry which heralded the introduction of Christianity into Europe in the first century and into America in the 17th.

The genius for government of Thomas Dudley is revealed in the fact that he was in the magistracy in the Colony all the rest of his life even to the great age of 77, that he was Governor in 1634, 1640, 1645, and 1650 and Deputy Governor 13 years, most of the time till his death in 1653. And to this we must add his position as Major General at the head of the military of the colony, and his high judicial standing.

Mr. Dudley thus for twenty-three years held the highest and most sacred trusts from the hands of the people. annually bestowed upon him. exposed constantly to the view of men in public and in private, and not one selfish or mean thing seems to stain or shade his record. He was just, unselfish, honest, firm, heroic. There was doubtless great sincerity and simplicity in his dealings. Men of business knew where to find him. "Be just and fear not. Let all the ends thou aim'st at be thy Country's, thy God's and truth's." He had been trained both in the rigid school of the army and educated in the firm but benign doctrines of the Common Law. He had exercised strict economy in business and personal self-denial in restoring the financial fortunes of the Earl of Lincoln. "A creative economy is the fuel of Magnificence." He had thus become an accomplished man of affairs, through rich and varied experiences before he came to America.



The Puritans were intolerant, measured by the toleration of today. They had to be so. Every influence which entered into their lives contributed to that result, — and not the least, the writings of John Calvin.

Mr. Dudley belonged to that age: breathed the same air, read the same literature and heard the same preachers as his associates. And while there seems to be very little if anything as a foundation for it, yet all down through from the first, successive historians, parrot-like, — have been severe in alluding to Governor Dudley. He is banned by some of them as “the austere,” “very austere” or “grim old Thomas Dudley.” No doubt his contemporary historians will be sufficient to protect his noble character from this injustice, but it will require time.

Why should he be selected from that intolerant period (as we call it) and be painted darker than his associates? Emerson says “To be great is to be misunderstood”. Was it because in an unguarded hour in old age, in second childhood, he recklessly courted the muses? He was strict and obedient to law, if you please to call that austerity. (The best men in the world, the pillars of Church, state and society have always been conspicuous chiefly in that.) “I will be as harsh as truth and as uncompromising as justice,” said William Lloyd Garrison.

Thomas Dudley belonged to that sturdy, robust, middle class of English people, of Saxon and Norman blood, which furnished the stalwart men of the Commonwealth, the Ironsides of Cromwell and later the Conquerors of Napoleon. It produced Shakespeare, Milton, Hampden, Sidney Wilberforce, Washington and recently the incorruptible John Bright. How sadly we need such character in Congress and private life in this generation! Thomas Dudley was a worthy peer in integrity with the best of them.

We learn in Mr. Winthrop’s Journal that he and the Deputy Governor, Mr. Dudley, went to Concord, Mass.,



April 24th, 1638, to view some land for farms. We are not sure that Concord does not derive its lovely name from that incident.

They offered each other the first choice. So at the place where the Deputy's land was to begin, there were two great stones which they called the Two Brothers, in remembrance that they were brothers by their children's marriage, and did so brotherly agree. During eleven years after this event they continued together in the government and no unkind or disagreeable bickerings are mentioned.

Hon. Robert C. Winthrop says in one of his generous, elegant passages "Certainly it was a felicitous coincidence that Concord should have been the scene of this charming exhibition of mutual concession and of fraternal love.

Since the quarrel of Brutus and Cassius, which Shakespeare has rendered so memorable in his immortal dialogue it would be difficult to find one more vividly described or more happily ended. Who would undertake to reopen the record in order to decide who was right and who was wrong in such a disagreement? Let it stand!"

He says further, "Few more delightful incidents can be found in history than Winthrop's returning the insulting letter of Dudley with the single remark, "I am unwilling to keep such an occasion of provocation by me." Nor could a better companion piece be easily produced for such a picture of self-command and forbearance than the reply of Dudley to Winthrop's offering a token of his good-will. "Your overcoming yourself hath overcome me."

We are able to discern the flavor of the Spirit of Thomas Dudley, his great compassionate heart in words snatched from the Journal of his rival, and the strange fact is that these writers who so glibly write about "grim Thomas Dudley" are supposed to go to the same sources and authority, including Mather and Hubbard, there are





no others. There is nothing in this earnest, honest life in common with tyrants, with Borgia or Catiline, with Jeffreys or Laud. He was not grim or cruel.

But Mr. Robert C. Winthrop might have found other instances in the Journal of his great ancestor such as that when he says if the court had given him £100 against the governor, he was so well persuaded of the Governor's love that he would not have taken it.

But all the trouble between Winthrop and Dudley really took place within the three first years of the nineteen in which they were in the government together.

During the last sixteen years their friendship was like that of Saul and Jonathan or Damon and Pythias, so far as the record shows. It may be that the story which represents Dudley at the dying bed of Winthrop to secure his official signature to an order of banishment of a heretic, which Winthrop refuses to grant, saying, "I have done enough of that already," has given aid and comfort to those who write Winthrop up and Dudley down. Doubtless Dudley was in the simple discharge of his official duty. There was no personal malice, or spite. Winthrop had become weakened and ill, and had no heart to do what he had never declined to do in the days of health and strength, and which continued to be done long years after they were both dead and gone. The sympathy of this generation would go with Winthrop and not with Dudley in the single act if there were no more to it. The picture is made to set off the persecutor against the Christ-like, sweet-spirited, liberal-hearted Winthrop. It was on the other hand the majesty of the law asserting itself for the protection of the colony, and Winthrop was incapacitated by sickness from the performance of his sworn duty, or moved at the close by something beyond the statutes of men.

A careful study of all the record of Thomas Dudley, of the trust and confidence continually reposed in him during



the last 23 years of his life will establish and confirm the testimony of his epitaph (notwithstanding epitaphs sometimes lie) that he was the "sturdiest support and ornament, both the strength and beauty of New England." That he was the granite foundation of the colony, out of sight of men indeed largely, but seen and known of God, and upholding and sustaining the great Heaven-ordained purpose of the emigration. He was an upright judge, simple, honest, exact; grim he never was, such ferocious terms are false to his character, and fit to him no better than they would to Mr. Pickwick. He was pre-eminent in the administration of justice, he was full of love and mercy. Duty was the supreme and paramount rule and law, with him as it should be with all of us.

"Stern law-giver: yet thou dost wear  
The Godhead's most benignant grace:  
Nor know we anything so fair  
As is the smile upon thy face."

That Gov. Dudley had a kind, responsive, generous nature is a matter of record. "He was dearly loved by the people, and sincerely returned that love, and was deeply mourned at his death," says Morton. No generation ought to be brought to the bar of a period three centuries later to be tried by its rulers and public opinion on toleration. The toleration for example, which allows the churches to be empty, and encourages the Sunday paper to supersede the church, and turns Sunday into a holiday-festival with games and public shows, which permits unbridled license in morals, and harbors even atheism in its most extreme forms, would be too liberal for the seventeenth century in Boston, no doubt. A Frenchman with Rochambeau's Army undertook to fiddle in Boston, on Sunday, as late as 1781 and it nearly cost him his life.

Gov. John Winthrop, who was most intimately connected with Mr. Dudley seems to have suffered less from evil and unjust criticism than he. Achilles was fortunate in having



Homer to sing his praises, and the good and amiable John Winthrop, more lax in discipline and government than Mr. Dudley or than the public interest required, as was adjudged by the Court, has been fortunate in having left a journal which yet speaks though he is dead, in having had very illustrious decendants, who have borne through the centuries his great name, and have faithfully guarded his eminent character and honorable renown, also in having had the unstinted eulogy of Cotton Mather, which was lost to Thomas Dudley, because his decendants did not trust Mather. He was, moreover, the first Governor, and was long in office, which gives to him a greater prestige: besides, subordinates are more liable to receive the censure for evils which afflict the people. The Chief is sure to say that he could not help it, that he was out-numbered and out-voted, he regrets but must enforce the order. The banishment of Roger Williams illustrates this. These and other like things may have thrown Mr. Dudley into the background and shade. Mr. Dudley in his judicial capacity had to enforce the law more than his associates with many turbulent persons from at home and abroad, and as he was full of justice and gave it to them, it may be that they did not approve of him, and talked about it. "No rogue e'er felt the halter draw, with good opinion of the law." Morton says that "He had the supreme virtues of a just magistrate." A recent writer on the Plymouth Colony, Heaven forgive him, has learned the echo of the times, and tells us of "grim Thomas Dudley," and proceeds throughout his books to speak of Mr. Dudley as the bitter enemy of Winthrop, when the two men loved each other *"like vera brithers."* They had quarrels, early, which were natural to strong characters tied together like Siamese twins in the government, but their troubles were soon over: they then knew each other better. Their families inter-married. They were only the bickerings of lovers which serve



like water on Greek fire to arouse and stimulate the flame of devotion and attachment. It required great firmness on the part of a few men at the head of the government to preserve order in this new land in which government at times bordered on anarchy, to keep in mind and constantly forward the great cause for which they had come to this wilderness. The responsibility fell largely upon Winthrop and Dudley, and can it be matter of surprise if they were sober as judges and as grave as puritans. I think Irving says that George Washington laughed heartily but once during his life, life to him was real, and the responsibility overwhelming, but we never call him the grim old George Washington.

Mr. Dudley had his full share, no doubt, in the banishment of Roger Williams. Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson and felt with the great apostle, we hope, that he was "verily doing God service." Whatever we may say of the manner and spirit of doing it, it was over-ruled for great good to the colonies.

There are no martyrs or blood-stains to blot the public or private record of Mr. Dudley, he was guiltless of the blood of all men.

As we have already hinted, it may be that some lines of poetry found in his clothing, and said to have been written by him, may have survived to do mischief and torment his good name and his friends.

The following are the four eminent ones :

"Let men of God in Courts and Churches watch  
O'er such as do a Toleration hatch,  
Lest that ill egg bring forth a cockatrice,  
To poison all with heresy and vice."

Professor John Fiske, who is considerate enough to call him "grim Thomas Dudley" says of these lines. "Wherein the intolerance of that age is neatly summed up." He does not seem to think the verses rise in intolerance above the high water mark of the 17th century; if that is so then





Mr. Dudley was not wiser than his neighbors and age, and that ends the argument. Mr. Fiske says further in confirmation of this view "Such was the spirit of most of the Puritans." Hutchinson says these verses were the prevailing doctrine many years, until their eyes were opened by a fresh persecution coming upon themselves from King James from 1685 to 1689, but Mr. Dudley had then been gone 32 years.

How singular that Mr. Dudley was able to enshrine in his verse the intolerance of that age "As in their amber sweets the smothered bees," and link himself to the fate of coming to this age to be stigmatized with the intolerance of his own. There was little agitation of public questions in 1630: there were no newspapers in America until 1690: no railroads, telegraph, no lectures or public libraries. Books were silent or hostile to toleration. Locke had not yet written on toleration: Milton's immortal speech for unlicensed printing came in England in 1644, but not to America. Descartes had not proclaimed that the beginning of all knowledge is the rejection of every early prejudice and the bringing of every opinion to the test of individual private judgment.

Mr. Dudley was born only forty-four years after the Confession of Augsburg, the first Protestant Creed, only 28 years after the death of Luther and two after the decease of John Knox. He preceded Voltaire by a century. He was contemporary with Shakespere, Bacon, Spinoza, Galileo, Newton, Locke and Milton, but these mighty spirits never touched him. There was a great sea and gulf between him and them. None of them were in his library. The glorious revolution of 1688 had not yet broken the theory in English political thought of a paternal patriarchal government which *fostered the spiritual life of the subject*, while it claimed to guard his life, liberty and property.

The agitation and sifting of two and one-half centuries has evolved great progress and light in toleration.



The ministers were formerly the chief repositories of knowledge, and they were so busy with the study of the Old Testament that they caught many harsh lessons from the punishment of the heathen four thousand years before. This was a misfortune, but on the other hand they found in the land of Israel the great thought of the federation and union of states, and the great modern political idea of representative government. How fitting that it should have its new birth in the hands of these very men at this auspicious beginning. How different the end from the beginning. They began with a theocracy, a union of Church and state, but Lieber says "it belongs to American liberty to separate entirely from the political government the institution which has for its object the support and diffusion of religion." 2 App 221. They drew the conclusion that toleration is a crime, that it is the most sacred duty to God and men to suppress false doctrines.

Bossuet, the "Eagle of Eloquence" contemporary with Governor Dudley, the father of the church maintained that the sovereign was bound to use his authority to extirpate false religion from the state. Dr. Samuel Johnson, the "giant of learning," held the same view late in the next century.

But laying aside for the moment the teachings and theories of the 17th century, we may have a stronger realization of the public opinion on tolerance at that time by studying the real facts in history.

The Society of Friends furnishes a vigorous illustration, better for us because they originated at about the time that Mr. Dudley had gone to the life beyond in 1653.

There were in less than forty years among the Friends 15,489 imprisonments and 353 deaths in prison in England alone, while from 1656 to 1660, one thousand were usually in prison. In 1670 an Act was passed suppressing their meetings, under which Penn was arrested. And in Mas-



sachusetts for the four years after 1656, twenty-two had been banished on pain of death, three martyred, three had their right ears cut off, one had been burned in the hand with the letter "H" for heresy, three had been ordered by the General Court to be sent to Barbadoes as slaves. thirty-one persons had received 650 stripes with extreme cruelty, many of them being women stripped to the waist and tied to moving carts and whipped through towns: property had been taken from them to the extent of \$5220.

Yet these were innocent, harmless people who injured no one, they were eccentric; and possibly cranks, some of them, but the great body of them with genuine apostolic zeal accepted suffering and some of them martyrdom for the word of God, as they understood it. Governor Endicott said to them, "renounce your religion or die."

Governor Dudley through all these cruel, bloody years was resting beside his friends and foes in the cemetery at Roxbury, in eternal reconciliation.

The achievements and life work of Mr. Dudley are compassionate and humane when placed beside the persecutions which followed him. His detractors have no right, and are cruelly unjust to call him the "*most austere*" and "*cruel of men*," and to brand him as the "grim old Thomas Dudley" in the light of the bloody records both before and after him in English and American history. If they had consciences, though they were less than any assignable quantity, for the liberty of which they plead, or a spark of interest in *the birth of the dear old Commonwealth*, they would not tolerate such intolerance towards the heroic memory of this good man. The nations of antiquity deified the founders of their states, but some persons in this degenerate age coldly detract from the just merits of their planters and heroes, and vivisect their great characters with every refinement of cruelty.

The tolerance of Thomas Dudley shines between the generations before and after him like a star of the first



magnitude. But the man who will be held up to view to belittle Mr. Dudley will be Roger Williams, whom he helped to banish. "If we are gifted with little of the spirit which is able to raise mortals to the skies, we have yet none, as we trust, of that other spirit which would drag angels down."

Williams led his age in toleration, but it seems sometimes as though it was his good luck or blunder that gave him the distinguished honor and prestige which is allowed to him by all. As he was unable to walk in religious unity with any church or person, and as everybody else was intolerant, he had to be tolerant, he had no other place to rest the sole of his foot. He thus became the discoverer of soul liberty, unless Lord Baltimore contests the position. He tolerated all religions in his state, but his literature indicates that he was not tolerant or merciful to the minds or teachings of those persons whom he held to be heretics. He was not far removed from bigotry, and although he saved the bodies of such heretics within his jurisdiction from sword and flame, he had no whiter soul than Governor Dudley and little of his grand stability of character, for so important a man as Bradford said he was "unsettled in judgment." And many other things were said of like import by the wisest men in America who knew him best.

The generosity of Thomas Dudley is shown in his refusal to accept payment for public services, and his patriotism as well. His magnanimity is revealed when he declines to accept satisfaction for judgments recovered in Court against Mr. Winthrop. Neither shall we do him justice if we overlook the Christian sympathy, the greatness of mind, and the chivalrous spirit exhibited by him in the performance of these gracious deeds of kindness.

We have been leveling the men of the 17th century most distinguished for toleration down to Thomas Dudley





to show that he was as good and true at heart as the best of them. Now I propose to level Mr. Dudley up by the united testimony of his contemporaries to the very high place he held with them.

Mr. Winthrop says of him, and no one could have known his real worth better, "This gentleman was a man of approved wisdom and godliness and of much good service to the country, and therefore it was his due to serve in such honor and benefit as the country had to bestow," which was in the governorship. Those words "wisdom" and "godliness" have a most excellent flavor to them coupled with the clause "much good service," drawn moreover from a political rival. But there are no lights like side lights in history. We have the thoughtfully prepared account of Nathaniel Morton, of Plymouth, who was no less a person than the Secretary of the Court then, and was contemporary with Thomas Dudley, whose book was published by the Congregational Board as an authority. He says p. 166, "Mr. Thomas Dudley, who was a principal founder and pillar of the Colony of the Massachusetts in New England, and sundry times governor and deputy governor of that jurisdiction, died at his house in Roxbury, July 31, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He was a person of quick understanding and solid judgment in the fear of the Lord. He was a lover of justice, order, the people, Christian religion,—the supreme virtues of a good magistrate.

I. His love to justice appeared at all times, and in special upon the judgment seat, without respect of persons in judgment, and in his own particular transactions with all men, he was exact and exemplary.

II. His zeal to order appeared in contriving good laws, and faithfully executing them upon criminal offenders, heretics and under-miners of true religion. He had a piercing judgment to discover the wolf, though clothed with a sheepskin.



III. His love to the people was evident in serving them in a public capacity many years, at his own cost, and that as a nursing father to the church of Christ.

IV. He loved the true Christian religion, and the pure worship of God, and cherished as in his bosom, all godly ministers and Christians. He was exact in his practice of piety, in his person and family, all his life. In a word, he lived desired, and died lamented by all good men."

This is very high commendation from one who was accustomed to follow Courts and weigh men and character. It shows Mr. Dudley to have been an excellent man, and judge, who loved the people, which regard was ardently responded to by them.

Cotton Mather, writing in the 17th century says. "The Deputy-governor, Thomas Dudley, Esq., was a gentleman, whose natural and acquired abilities joined with his excellent moral qualities, entitled him to all the great respects with which his country on all opportunities treated him. Mag. Chri. A. M. 68. His wisdom in managing the most weighty and thorny affairs was often signalized, his justice was a perpetual terror to evil doers."

Ib 122. His courage procured his being the first Major General. Hutchinson says. "Mr. Dudley died greatly lamented July 31, 1653, being a principal founder of the Colony, and having recommended himself by great firmness and fidelity in the discharge of his trust. Vol. 1, p. 183.

Samuel Drake says in the His. of Boston. — "That Mr. Dudley" was one of the most energetic and active men who had ever lived in the Colony. His firmness was fully equal to his fidelity; and though he was highly intolerant *according to modern ideas*, yet his integrity and honesty of purpose in carrying out that which he conceived to be the true interest of the people, will never be questioned, by those who have attended at all to his character.

John G. Palfrey says of him, "His well known capacity, experience and scrupulous fidelity to every trust made



him an object of implicit respect. His integrity was unimpeachable ; his superiority to influences of human blame or favor was above question ; the fear of God was an ever-present and deciding motive to him, no man in public action had a more single eye to the public welfare. Vol. 2, p. 411. Such men are the exceeding need of our own times.

Dr. Holmes says of Governor Dudley, " With strong passions he was still placable and generous."

We say that God never made a great man without strong passions. They lie at the foundation with intellectual and moral force to control them. All these Mr. Dudley had in noble equipoise and harmony in his constitution.

The history of Massachusetts the world knows by heart, but it has not taken note as it ought to have done of all the men who contributed to that wonderful moral and intellectual force at the very start, which has given her the lead in the sisterhood of states, and won the admiration of the whole world. Every beginning is difficult. " The beginning is half the battle " said Julius Cæsar.

There seems to be abundant reason for the opinion that Thomas Dudley was not intolerent in excess of his age. That he was sober and in earnest as Cromwell and Milton were, there can be no doubt. The strong testimony to his faithful discharge of trusts, to his inherent love of justice, to his obedience to the voice of conscience to duty, to his love of the people and their regard for him, even in old age, presents such a round, complete character that all detractors assail it in vain. And a mere indolent and wicked fashion of traducing such grand historic characters will sink and fade before the sunlight of truth, and the writers themselves suffer the impeachment which they merit.

We read in his epitaph of his great knowledge and great powers and at last that he was the sturdiest support and ornament of New England. Let not the land once proud



of him insult his memory. Let us praise famous men saith the wise son of Sirach "The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning. Men giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophecies; leaders of the people by their counsels, wise and eloquent in their instructions." Such was Governor Thomas Dudley.

He did his great life work nobly, he never thought of himself. All writers whose testimony is of value agree that his love of justice, his integrity, his obedience to conviction were supreme.

Neither pictures, statues or biography of himself were left; he was careless of either the praise or blame of posterity. He sought only the approval of Heaven and his own conscience. The modern self-seeking in office, the appropriation of public trusts from the people to personal uses and private emolument, would have received his utter detestation and profound abhorrence, as they deserve to do.

New England has produced many great and heroic men in public life, illustrious in their generations and immortal in her annals, and let us never forget that she began with the best and truest of them, and may their great example never cease to guide her unmeasured future in the ways of justice and the paths of peace.

It remains for us, his posterity, to dedicate our lives and ourselves anew to the great fundamental principles for which he struggled and suffered. He had faults, we know it, he knew it; but they are a few unrejoicing indiscretions caught up from a whole prairie harvest of righteous achievement.

"No heart have we to hear the discord and the staining,  
We own our debt (to him) uncanceled by his failings."

It remains for us to see to it that the healthful influence of this illustrious and heroic life is no longer obstructed





and obscured. We owe this to him, to ourselves and to mankind. Pictures and busts of his peers and associates adorn our halls and public places at the capitol of the republic and at home, and impress and enforce the influence and character of those worthy men upon the minds and hearts of successive generations. It is a noble work. The true wealth of a nation, and most of its history are in its great men living, and its mighty dead, who never die but forever speak to us.

If it be said that the features of Governor Thomas Dudley are unknown to us, it may be said in reply that his character is known or may be known to us though we have to press through noxious weeds far back to find it as it was in fact. Surely the greatest triumph of art is to present the character, the life. Let him be idealized. let skill and genius do its utmost to combine and present in form and color, justice and mercy sweetly blended. the earnest, it may be profound Christian scholar, the man of God; the man of conscience with a face furrowed by care and suffering, a countenance firm but benignant, with strong deep eyes full of love for men, but first and foremost for his own flock, over which God hath made him Shepherd, Counsellor and Guide.

For this soul, pure like snow and chaste like ice. "Somewhere waiting for its birth a shaft is in the stone." The tardy years will bring it forth; let it rest on the eternal granite, firm as his character; let the whitest marble earth has to show be chiseled tenderly and truly to express the noblest and best of human life, intellect and heart. for "An honest man is the noblest work of God."

"O strong soul, by what shore  
Tarriest thou now? For that force  
Surely, has not been left vain!  
Somewhere, surely, afar,  
In the sounding labor-house vast  
Of being, is practiced that strength,  
Zealous, beneficent, firm!"

ARNOLD.

The original Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association then adjourned *sine die*. The next annual reunion will be held by the Association as incorporated.



## Home of the Dudleys.

---

HISTORIC CHURCH RUINED BY THE FIRE DEMON, WHERE STERN OLD GOVERNOR DUDLEY LIVED AND DIED. CHURCH BUILDING ERECTED IN 1820 AND HAS NEVER BEFORE MET A MISFAP. WILL NOT BE REBUILT.

---

Shortly after noon on Saturday, Jan. 13, 1894, the Universalist church on Guild Row was discovered to be on fire and before the blaze could be extinguished the edifice was practically in ruins. It was gutted and the roof had fallen in. The walls and steeple did not fall but are beyond repair. It was a wooden building with a slate roof and notwithstanding the bitter cold the firemen did good work. When the roof fell several of the firemen were caught under it but escaped with a few minor cuts and bruises. The fire doubtless caught from a fire built around the water to thaw it out. The history of the church is easily written. The land now estimated to be worth \$100,000 was purchased in 1820 for \$1000, and is the portion of the estate of old Governor Dudley on which stood his dwelling house or, as it was called in those days, his mansion. Beneath the meeting house now is his old well and when the excavation was made for the cellar his old wine vault was unearthed in which were liquors that had lain buried for forty-five years.

Drake's history of Roxbury says: "1820-1 is a marked year in the history of religious opinions in this town, for it is the date of the formation of two parishes in Roxbury, the Baptist and the Universalist, both at that time considered heretical, and both largely made up of seceders from the First Church, then the only religious organization east of Jamaica Plain. The first Universalist sermon ever heard in Roxbury was delivered in the First Church, with Dr. Porter's permission, by Elhanan Winchester, in 1798. Twenty years later, Rev. Hosea Ballou began a course of Sunday evening lectures in Roxbury, assisted on alternate weeks by Rev. Paul Dean. These, as well as the business meetings of the parish, were held in the Town Hall until the completion of the church edifice.

The first Universalist society in Roxbury was incorporated Feb. 24, 1820, on the petition of Samuel Parker, William Hanna-



ford, W. J. Newman, Samuel S. Williams and others. Purchasing its well-selected site for \$1000, the present commodious building was completed in December, and on Jan. 4, 1821, Rev. Hosea Ballou preached the dedication sermon, since which time services have been regularly held within its walls. When the corner-stone was laid, the Rev. Dr. Porter participated in the services, and walked in the procession arm-in-arm with Father Ballou. At the installation of its first pastor, Rev. Hosea Ballou, 2d, on July 26, 1821, an original hymn, of considerable merit, was contributed by John Howe of Roxbury. A church of twenty-two members having been gathered, it was publicly recognized on Jan. 4, 1822, and a sermon was preached on the occasion by Rev. Edward Turner. During Mr. Ryder's administration 136 members were added, and the edifice was renovated and repaired. The high pulpit was taken down, and the old square pews made way for the more graceful circular seats of to-day. In March, 1866, the chapel, erected in 1841, was greatly enlarged and improved."

The pastors of the church have been : Hosea Ballou, 2d, D. D., 1821 to 1838 : Asher Moore, 1839 to 1840; Cyrus H. Fay, 1841 to 1849; William H. Ryder, D. D., 1849 to 1859; J. G. Bartholomew, D. D., 1860 to 1866; Adoniram J. Patterson, D. D., 1866 to 1886; and Everett L. Rexford, 1886.

This has been substantially the history of the church but the history of the site is of still greater interest. The Dudley homestead of which it was a part comprised five or six acres and was bounded by what is now Washington and Bartlett streets on the south, Roxbury on the north, and extended from Guild Row to Putnam street. The estate was in the possession of the distinguished family for nearly two centuries, a family which gave to New England two of her governors, a chief justice and a speaker of the house of representatives. Thomas Dudley, the second governor of Massachusetts, chosen first in 1634 and again in 1640, 1645 and 1650, was the first of the name to come to our shores and then not until he was 50 years of age. He had a good knowledge of law and finance and was the captain of an English company at the siege of Amiens under "King Henry of Navarre." He came over here with the charter for the colony and as deputy governor, and during the years from this time until his death in 1653 he was either governor or deputy governor. Governor Dudley's daughter was a poet of note and among her descendants are Oliver Wendell Holmes and Richard H. Dana.



Thomas Dudley first settled at Newtown, but in 1636 removed to Roxbury, bringing not only his goods and chattels with him but his house also, which stood exactly where the ruined meeting-house stands today. The building was the birthplace and home of a long line of distinguished men, and remained until it was razed to the ground a few days after the battle of Bunker Hill to make room for entrenchments, of which the brick foundation walls facing north and east made the angle. These entrenchments were levelled just after the war and the wine cellar, before spoken of, hidden from sight for near half a century.

In the old Dudley mansion Joseph Dudley was born in 1647, and an estimate can be found of the first governor's physical powers and preservation, for he was then 70 years old. The governor died in the mansion in 1653. Joseph Dudley held a long line of the most important offices in the gift of the colony and the king, was chief justice of the supreme court and closed his eminent official career as governor of Massachusetts from 1702 to 1715. He too died in the Mansion house, on the spot where stands the meeting house, in 1720. He had a stormy time during his long life and gained both the hatred and esteem of his fellow citizens. He was much, for a time, in England, where he was the companion and friend of the famous Richard Steele, and doubtless, therefore, of the still more famous Joseph Addison. For a year, from 1689 to 1690, he was in prison in Boston owing to his instrumentality in surrendering the charter. William III gave Joseph Dudley his commission as governor, and, although unpopular for the first seven years of his incumbency of the office, he succeeded in again ingratiating himself in the good graces of his fellow citizens. He died greatly lamented and was buried with extreme honors.

Paul Dudley, his son, was born in 1675, as was his father, in the old mansion. He graduated at Harvard and studied law in London. When Joseph Dudley came back to these shores with his governor's commission, Paul Dudley came as attorney general of the province. Later he was a member of the legislature, speaker of the house, member of the executive council and chief justice of the supreme court. He died in the house in which he was born in 1751, and five years later his wife died in the same house, the last of the name to live in the historic old mansion that was to have but one more occupant. This was Isaac Winslow, a most estimable citizen of Roxbury, who living on the other side of the street, moved into the old mansion upon Mrs. Dudley's death.







The remaining history of the estate is brief. The estate was, after the old English fashion, entailed, and descended to the eldest male heir, and, on the death of Judge Paul Dudley, fell into the hands of Thomas, eldest son of Colonel William Dudley. He was a rough farmer and would not keep the place up according to its prestige, with the result that the entail was broken in favor of his brother Joseph who had "a farm in the woods" and with whom he exchanged properties. Joseph Dudley lived in the mansion until his removal to Boston when Isaac Winslow moved into it. A portion of the estate was purchased by Mr. Hyslop and given to his daughter, the wife of Increase Sumner, when in 1806 it was recovered by suit at law. In 1810 Joseph Dudley also gave a portion of the estate as a site for a town hall. A two story brick building was erected and first used in 1811. On the site where it stood is the Dudley school, and the town house was demolished in 1873 to make room for the school building. In 1811 Dudley Street was laid out through the estate and by 1825 the owner, Colonel Dudley, had dissipated the entire estate and it was cut up and sold for house lots.—*Extract from the "Roxbury Gazette."*

---

## Colonial Homes.

By Charlotte Dolynur Holloway.

PRESENTED AT THE ANNUAL MEETING OF THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION THROUGH THE KINDNESS OF THE AUTHOR AND MRS. C. A. D. BRAMBLE. THE PAPER WAS WRITTEN ORIGINALLY FOR THE SECTION OF AMERICAN HISTORY IN THE LITERARY CONGRESS OF THE WORLD'S COLUMBIAN FAIR.

---

The early colonists have been viewed in the aggregate as people of rare strength of character and vigor of mind and body, indispensable qualifications for the builders of a state, but, unless accompanied by other forces, unable to make a powerful commonwealth a nation not only grand in territory and achievement, but preeminent in the higher forms of polite civilization. To thoroughly afford a picture of early colonial life, it is necessary to enter the homes of the colonists.



Even moderately well-read Americans have an erroneous conception of their colonial ancestors' homes, while the majority of Europeans are firmly convinced the first colonists were actuated by the same motives that sweep the tide of immigration upon the shores of the United States today, that fineness of feeling and living, decency of surrounding, luxury of furnishing are exotics, having no longer foothold in this country than *post bellum* days, that all the Americans possess has been purchased by that great factor of American advancement, the almighty dollar.

\* \* \* \* \*

Boston! There is a noble sonorous sound about the very name, and whenever and wherever heard it brings to mind a brave, intellectual and sturdily independent people. Massachusetts, indeed, might be called the primal principal of independence. Much has been written of this eldest of the New England brotherhood. The church, the school, the college were dominant from the very inception. Temperament and environment compelled intent brooding over dismal theological themes. There was lack of the stimulating and refreshing delight of lighter intellectual intercourse belonging to Philadelphia, the frugality and paucity esteemed as virtues made the homes seem bare when measured with New York and Virginia's, but the beauty of liberty, the true ideas of right and the elevation of spirit fostered by freedom were their guests, and were not these furnishings above gold precious?

Ellis, in his "Puritan Age," gives the grim side. But though the housewives of early Boston, gentle and low degree, were obliged to rise at half past four and the fire was covered at nine, and every dame took active part in the performance of household duty, there was comfort and elegance and much reading in the homes of many as early inventories disclose. Nathaniel Ward, Cotton, Hooker, Stone, gave intellectual impetus to the time. Stephen Daye had set up Widow Glover's press in Cambridge in 1638, and there was abundance of books from England. In 1678, the first American edition of the poems of Anne Bradstreet was issued from an American press.

The city of Boston was soon adorned with large and solidly comfortable mansions in whose halls were pictures and great lantern lights, and velvet cushions in the windows looking upon the garden. The parlors were supplied with large mirrors, camlet and barreline curtains, portraits, settees, round chairs,



high back chairs covered with red and dark green leather and the huge fireplaces were guarded by curiously wrought brass dogs, lions, etc. The chambers were supplied with high post bedsteads, great chests, feather beds, warming pans, silken coverlets, the sideboards were ornamented with silver tankards, salvers, wine cups, decanters, and rare old china still hoarded with jealous care, while bits of lace and fine linen show the Massachusetts women did not wholly overlook the material in their devotion to the moral and the spiritual. Indeed there soon sprung up in Boston a courtly, ceremonious fashionable society in which clerico and scholars and courtiers moved side by side.

But it is New England that has really produced this nation, therefore why dwell upon any other section. From the great seed beds of the east come the vigorous plants which have so gloriously bourgeoned into the mighty republic of the United States. Hard, sterile, rocky, its strata have yet upreared the most enduring, most intellectual, most persevering of men. To do has been their primal principal, to do well, their persistent practice.

In describing the homes of these people whose ramifications extend to the north and the south, the east and the west, the home life of the progenitors of the great American republic is developed. Antedating all but Virginia, New England outstripped in activity, audacity, individuality. Utterly dissimilar to the other colonists, while some of New England's were of noble birth, all were of noble thought, stamped by the moral elevation which makes the meanest born a king among men. Many bore names illustrious in English annals, and the very farmers and tradesmen were deep and abstruse thinkers. By 1640, English emigration had nearly ceased, therefore, seminal source of the western colonies, center of enlightenment and agitation, New England primarily developed the distinctive originality peculiarly adapting it to be a type of a new, restless, resistless nation.

A change of location could not radically affect habit of living, whatever its influence upon thought and action. It produced the material modifications resultant from enlargement of political liberty and activity and curtailment of domestic facilities. The New England colonists entered upon a new, an individual, a peculiar life. Conversing English custom, the New England man gave the sovereignty of the home to the New England woman. The Hebraic theocratic, democracy was in its most





influence exerting part a femocracy. This being so, it is a logical sequence that New England home life had a purity and refinement otherwise unattainable. As speedily as possible, the log cabin gave way to the more sightly house, which, in the case of the wealthy, early assumed the dimensions of a manor. Many of these, dating back to 1650 and earlier, still stand, stoutly defying the storms and ravages of time, eloquent monuments of the massive strength, sturdy endurance and unshaken solidity of their builders. Generally square in shape, they were either two stories in height all the way around, surmounted by a flat roof, or two at the sides with a long sloping roof running to four in the middle, with a Canto at the back for the kitchen and out-houses. The side stood to the road, from which it was set back. The door in the center opened in double leaves or in perpendicular halves upon a wide hall with a winding staircase whose massive balustrades and balusters first of oak, after 1700 were often of San Domingo mahogany. Sometimes, there was a great fireplace in the hall and it was the gathering place of the family.

The ground floor contained four rooms, two on each side of the hall, so constructed as each to have a fireplace, the immense chimney in the center being really the nucleus of the house. The front rooms were the apartments of state, and much the larger, small cross entries cutting off the back. These rooms were low ceiled, crossed with heavy beams with immense pillars in the corners, wainscotted walls and small, many-paned windows secured on the inside by heavy wooden sliding shutters. In mansions of later date, the halls were vaulted, the rooms exceedingly lofty, and the panels and frescoes of rare wood, exquisitely carved; the huge fireplaces, faced with imported tiles bearing scriptural designs and allegories and reproductions of Holland interiors, while the broad, heavily moulded, elaborately decorated marble mantels, and the cunningly wrought fenders and andirons, are marvels of art, striking envious longing to the modern heart.

Boston, Providence, Hartford and New Haven are particularly rich in specimens of colonial manors and furniture. Of all thirteen original colonies, Connecticut, founded by the learned, wise and polished John Winthrop, the younger, blessed with a liberal charter and an unimpeached growth, was the Mecca for men of cultured mind. Of all Connecticut's cities, New London, famous old seaport on the Thames, has most claimed to be





considered as a distinctly original expression of the residential town. For New London was not the outcome of religious zeal or political aggrandizement, but the result of the recognition by a grand and artistic mind of the surpassing beauty rendering it an ideal situation for a home.

Is it not, then, in New London, chosen home of a cultured and courtly gentleman, that best expression was to be found of the refined and elegant homes of the colonists? Assuredly yes.

Here Winthrop upreared his roof-tree; here he joyfully returned from the cares of state; here Saltonstall, other governors, jurists, teachers and soldiers dwelt: here Washington and Lafayette tasted social cheer; hence Hale went forth to help turn the colonies into a republic; hence men wended their way to the fame which has enrolled their names on the shining roster of history.

Courtly, cultured and elegant Winthrop, accustomed to the society of the court of the Stuarts, made his living and manor the copy of the old world home and the emulation of the other residents, resulting in a society having the sincerity and deep thinking of the Puritan and the polish and refinement of the cavalier.

Before the end of the seventeenth century New London had gained a deserved reputation for luxury and social intercourse. The will of Mary Harries, probated in 1665, bequeathed costly and numerous articles of dress, feather beds, bolsters, silver spoons, whistles, damask livery cloths, draper table cloths, great chests, brass kettles, etc. New Londoners of today are abundantly able to prove the gentility and elegance of the life of their colonial forefathers. Sideboards, tables, chests of drawers, scrutoirs, dresses and "beaufats," court and livery cupboards, with and without cushions, tea tables having the drawers showing them of colonial manufacture, settees, Chippendale. Windsor and Sheraton chairs, turned chairs wrought by cunning colonial artificers, roundabout chairs with high and low backs, quaintly carved, turned and twisted claw-footed tables, mirrors and four divisioned looking glasses more than one hundred fifty years old, tester bedsteads, oak and mahogany, brass andirons, fenders and fire tongues of the most elaborate carving, brass handled chests of drawers that tower to the ceiling, stately mahogany clocks, undeviating tellers of time through two centuries of existence, and, after the foreign trade began, fantastic vases and images some eight hundred years old.



The great feat of colonial society was a tea drinking, beginning at six and ending at nine. It was a great display of hospitality and housewifery. Napery, china and silverware preserved with jealous care afford idea of the elegance pervading these reunions where tea and theology were discussed. The most elaborate table cloths of finest linen and heavy embroidery, tray cloths, marvels of needlework, china, each piece decorated with a different bird, herons, doves, hawks, storks, sparrows, dolphin porringers, and coffee urns, Washington and sailor keepsake pitchers and a jug brought from Wales over two hundred fifty years old, of a composition whose secret has been lost. These are some of the treasures of the old New London homes.

A family of four girls inherit a fortune in china of rare beauty of color and shape. Several complete dinner and tea sets, meat platters that could hold a boar's head, venison dishes, punch bowls, a Hawthorn jug, beautiful blue and white willow ware, Chinese pagoda china, wrought iron trays that not a Hebe but a Hercules must have borne, all over two hundred years old. They also possess a stock of linen garments of sheerest weave and finest workmanship and material, and Indian muskins yellow with time; ivory and porcelain miniatures of fair faced dames and gentlemen of brave and noble countenance, oil paintings of the early eighteenth century, embroidered coverlets and silken quilts, samplers conveying a whole epitome of life and bits of tapestry wrought by hands whose cunning has long been stilled by the grasp of death.

The old sideboards of New London town bear a precious load of cut glass decanters, wine, brandy and *eau de vie* glass and egg nog bowls, for the first settlers delighted in convivial cheer. Richly chased silver tankards, spoons, mugs, pitchers, punch bowls, porringers, coffee and tea urns, salvers and sugar bowls and tongs. One of the first forks in the colonies was owned by a New London woman. Reading was more general than would be supposed. There are collections from colonial libraries embracing a Bible of 1650, books of sermons and poetry and romance of the very early days. A study chair, 1691, stands beside a reading desk that is a marvel of secret drawers and nooks.

A descendant of three governors has portraits of Governors Saltonstall and Dudley, a fan of the most exquisite tracery, and mounting a bit of lace dainty as Arachne's web, and a silver tankard with the coats of arms of three noble houses. In the



drawing rooms of to-day chairs of 1760, Chippendales, lyre and fiddle backed, are interspersed with the splint bottoms that did staunch services in a great-great grandmother's kitchen. Here, too, are luxurious leather-cushioned chairs where a grandfather's grandfather has basked before the blazing fire.

One or two houses have picture galleries wherein a long line of ancestors look upon a modern life, and here and there is a work of a famous master.

Candelabra of massy silver, bed hangings and curtains of damask, chair cushions of silken stuff heavy with embroidery, coverlets and counterpoints, the mirrors, the portraits, the heavy carved furniture, the books of beauty that abound, these are the things which prove the refinement and luxury of colonial homes and are eloquent witnesses that fastidious taste, art-loving natures and elegant living were known long before the Revolution gave the world a new nation.

Enter with me the home of one of New England's aristocracy. It stands back from the busy street, a silent, stately witness of the progress its master helped to form. The long walk leads to a pillared portico. Lift the crested knocker. The wide and vaulted hall has its mahogany floor strewn with the rugs of the east. Trophies of Fisher's Island hunts, fire-arms and swords, adorn the walls. A clock stands full length, a watchful sentinel of the past, recording the inexorable advance of time. The arched doorway upon the left opens upon the drawing room, extending the whole length of the house. The polished surfaces of the many tables are laden with trifles and vases of waxwork flowers showing the skill with which beauty imitated nature. Couches whose faded velvet surfaces are heaped with enviously wrought cushions, conversation chairs, footstools, divans and immense armchairs, stand in sociable juxtaposition. The couchant brass dogs before the fireplace no longer guard the leaping fagots. In a corner, an open harpsichord, a litter of music, a crushed lace handkerchief, and a man's hastily pulled-off riding glove tell that here, perhaps, was interrupted the telling of the oldest, the newest, the sweetest and truest of tales. The heavy moreen hangings fall in rich folds to the floor and silence reigns.

In the morning room to the right are all the dainty knick-knacks and belongings that characterized a lady's bower, broidery frames, easels, a copy of "Pamela," a manuscript of poetry, a bit of unfinished work, the atmosphere that lingers after the



vanishing of bright and joy-giving life show that here the young girls met and worked and chatted.

The immense dining room might be a baronial banquet hall. The great side-board is bereft of its precious weight, the long table no longer groans beneath its plenteous cheer, and gallant gentlemen have ceased to lift on high the sparkling glasses in which they toasted the beauteous dames, and the hundred wax lights in the massive silver candelabra no longer shed a soft glow over gayety and feasting.

The quiet library is not empty. Its books can tell of scholars, jurists and statesmen who found aid, pleasure, surcease of sorrow, in their company.

Up the winding stairs which has known the tread of so many heavy boots, the light clicks of dainty heels. The portrait gallery is filled with memories and the men and women of the past seem to ask why does the busy, inquiring present intrude upon their well-earned rest?

Pass on. Here are the chambers. Enter not this. Its spotless white, its undimmed purity disclose it was a maiden's. Here, the children romped and played and struggled and wept with lessons. Here, the honored guests were conducted with courtly ceremony. The tester bedstead stands like a great ark in the center of the spacious apartment. The crimson hangings conceal the high bed with its embroidered, crest pillows, its silken coverlet. What dreams of love, ambition, war, have they known! What could not these walls, voiceless, faithful guardians, tell of joy, agony, laughter, tears! Leave their secrets with them. Reverently close that door. Since a dark day in 1776, it was not opened. The last guest was Death bearing hence the proud, unhappy scion of a glorious, masterful race. And the garret, with its mighty, uncouth beams, its stores of the despised and discarded, it is the mausoleum of the past. Disturb it not.

Out again into the busy street with its crowded, gay painted, much adorned modern houses. The old manor stands apart, proud, calmly contemplative, with an air of philosophic observation as one who would say, "I am that of which I am not. I was that you might be. I am that you see the strength, the elegance, the refinement of a past that yet bequeathed to you virility, purpose and purity. In me, you see type of the home of your ancestors; from me, resolve to leave a proud legacy to your descendants."







## Table of Contents.

Title Page,	Page 1
Frontispiece. (View of Dudley Castle) . . . . .	" 2
Call for Re-union, . . . . .	" 3
Secretary's Report, . . . . .	" 5
Treasurer's Report, . . . . .	" 7
Agreement of Association, . . . . .	" 8
List of Signers to Agreement, . . . . .	" 9
Constitution and By-Laws, . . . . .	" 10
List of Officers, . . . . .	" 13
Reception and Banquet, . . . . .	" 14
List of those present at Re-union, . . . . .	" 15
Menu of Dinner, . . . . .	" 18
Presentation of Gavel, . . . . .	" 19
Report of Memorial Committee, . . . . .	" 22
President's Address, . . . . .	" 24
Letter from Governor Russell, . . . . .	" 36
Remarks of Gen. N. A. M. Dudley, . . . . .	" 36
Letter from Hon. Stephen H. Phillips, . . . . .	" 37
Letter from James F. Dudley, . . . . .	" 43
Address of Henry Watson Dudley, M. D., . . . . .	" 44
Address of Augustine Jones, Esq., . . . . .	" 47
Home of the Dudleys, . . . . .	" 66
Colonial Homes, . . . . .	" 69
Table of Contents, . . . . .	" 77
Errata, . . . . .	" 77

## Errata.

- pp. 14, last line, for Henry Cole Quimby, read, *Henry Cole Quinby*.  
 15, 10th " " Thomas Thomas Dudley Bradstreet, read, *Thomas Dudley Bradstreet*.  
 20, 3rd " " center, read, *Centre*.  
 21, 8th " from bottom, for ives, read, *lives*.  
 26, 12th " for non-sequitor, read, *non-sequitur*.  
 41, 3rd " " or, read, *nor*.  
 41, 23rd " " denomination, read, *domination*.  
 48, 11th " " molestation. That. read, *molestation, that, &c.*  
 50, 6th " " Pious, read, *pious*.  
 62, 18th " from bottom, for A. M., read, *Am.*





ANCIENT GATEWAY WITH TRIPLE PORTCULLIS  
OF DUDLEY CASTLE, DUDLEY, ENGLAND.

This is the Main Entrance to the Courtyard of the Castle.



THE SECOND  
ANNUAL MEETING  
OF THE  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY  
FAMILY ASSOCIATION  
AND  
THIRD REUNION  
OF THE  
DESCENDANTS  
OF  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY  
HELD IN  
BOSTON, OCT. 16, 1894.

---

PREPARED AND PUBLISHED BY  
SANFORD H. DUDLEY  
ALBION M. DUDLEY  
DUDLEY R. CHILD  
*Publication Committee.*



Copyrighted by  
THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.  
1894.





## The Proceedings.

---

The second annual meeting of The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association, was held at the Hotel Vendome, Boston, on Tuesday, October sixteenth, eighteen hundred and ninety-four, a mild clear day attending this third reunion of the family. The morning business meeting was called to order at eleven o'clock by President S. H. Dudley, of Cambridge. The call for the meeting was read as follows, and the record of the last meeting was read and approved.

### THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

#### ANNUAL MEETING.

The Annual Meeting of The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association will be held at the Hotel Vendome, Boston, on Tuesday, October sixteenth, at half past ten o'clock, A. M., to elect officers for the ensuing year, to consider amendments to the constitution as per notice given herewith, and to transact such other business as may properly come before the meeting.

#### AMENDMENTS PROPOSED:

Article III. Honorary Members. Add "The Board of Directors may at any time, by a two-thirds vote, elect to honorary membership any person, and persons thus elected shall have full privilege of membership in the Association without payment of fees or dues."

Article VIII. Annual Dues. Strike out the word "one" and substitute "two." (The regular publications of the Association will be sent to members without charge, in consideration of the above increase in dues.)

At the morning business meeting, a full attendance of the members is desired.



## RECEPTION AND BANQUET.

In the afternoon a reception will be held in the parlors of the hotel from two until five o'clock, affording opportunity for extended social features and repetition of the pleasant and interesting family reunions of 1892 and 1893. At five o'clock a banquet will be held as in the previous years. The price of tickets will be two dollars and fifty cents for each person. Orders for tickets should be sent as early as possible to the Treasurer, L. Edwin Dudley, 50 Bromfield street, Boston. Addresses will be delivered by prominent speakers, names and subjects to be announced. At the reception and at the banquet, descendants of the Concord, Mass., and Guilford, Conn. branches will be welcome.

Provision will be made for the receipt and proper care of any relics, antiquities, &c., which members of the family may desire to bring or send to the Hotel Vendome. Please address to the Secretary.

Arrangements will be made for visits on the following day to the tomb of Governor Thomas Dudley at Roxbury, to Harvard College, and to other points of historical and family interest.

Membership in the Association may be obtained by filling out and sending to the Secretary, the attached application blank.

Through its Committee, the Association has prepared and issued reports of its proceedings in attractive form and containing matters of interest to all members of the family. These are offered at prices barely covering cost and may be ordered on the blank attached.

DUDLEY R. CHILD,

Secretary.

30 High St., Boston, September 15, 1894.

SANFORD H. DUDLEY,

President.

It was then voted that a committee of three be appointed by the Chair to prepare and present a list of officers for the coming year, and the Chair was also instructed to appoint two Auditors. The report of the Historian was read, accepted, ordered to be printed and to be read at the banquet. The Secretary's annual report was read and accepted, and ordered to be printed.



## Secretary's Report.

TO THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Ladies and Gentlemen: —*

The second annual report of the Secretary is presented to you herewith and includes an account of the doings of the Association and the course of its interests in general.

The Board of Directors have met twice during the year, first to complete the organization of the corporation, and recently to plan for the annual meeting and appoint the necessary committees for arrangements. The Certificate of Incorporation, or what we may call our *Charter*, was received from the Commissioner of Corporations and dated Dec. 30, 1893. The Report of the First Annual Meeting of the Association and second reunion of the descendants of Gov. Thomas Dudley was prepared and published according to vote, and copyrighted in the name of the Association by the committee appointed for the purpose, namely: Messrs. S. H. Dudley, A. M. Dudley and Dudley R. Child. Two hundred copies were printed and offered at fifty cents each. There has been a steady call for this report and for that of the first reunion and the edition of the latter is now nearly exhausted. At the request of the Memorial Committee, a paper has been sent out, asking for subscriptions to a "Life of Gov. Thomas Dudley," price not to exceed three dollars per copy. The work is in preparation and its publication is guaranteed by members of the Association, so that no financial responsibility rests upon the Association itself. The edition is limited to five hundred copies and it is desired to obtain individual subscriptions for the full number.

On Memorial Day, the Roxbury Military Historical Society, escorted by Thos. G. Stevenson Post 26, G. A. R., decorated the graves of colonial and revolutionary officers



in the old Roxbury burying ground and elsewhere in Roxbury. The ceremony was simple and impressive. Post 26 formed on Washington street, right of the line resting at the entrance to the burying ground. The Military Society entered and having formed in line near the centre and facing the Dudley tomb, the Commander in a brief address, gave their purpose and the names of the men who were thus to be remembered. After three rolls on muffled drums, the iron standards with flag and wreath were placed on the graves, the Dudley tomb receiving one for Thomas Dudley, Major-General, and one for William Dudley, Colonel. The tomb was further decorated with flowers by the Association, which was respresented at the ceremony by the Secretary.

A movement has been originated by the Roxbury Society mentioned above, to convert the old Roxbury burying ground and adjoining land into a Park, thus improving its surroundings, bringing it into the prominence it deserves, and ensuring its proper care and preservation forever. A large gathering attended the hearing before the Street Commissioners and the addresses showed a strong backing for the project. Several members of this Association were present and our President spoke ably and forcibly in its behalf in favor of the plan. The matter is still under consideration and progress may perhaps be slow, but the desired end will ultimately be obtained. A gathering of our New York City members have expressed their interest by sending a resolution favoring the idea. The burying ground has been open on Saturday afternoons and Sundays during the preceding four months and has been visited by a large number of persons.

By recent action of the Board of Aldermen, the name *Dudley Square* has been given to the space at the inter-





section of Washington and Dudley streets, and Guild Row in Roxbury, adjoining the site of Gov. Thomas Dudley's house.

You will be interested to learn that at Raymond, N. H. tomorrow, Mrs. Sally Dudley Tucker expects to celebrate, in good health and spirits, her ninety-eighth birthday. Our greetings and good wishes have gone forth to her in advance and are surely repeated by the meeting of today.

It is now nearly two and one-half years since the first step was taken towards our family gathering. Our membership is so widely scattered that attendance at a particular place and time may perhaps be uncertain, but we are in receipt of expressions of interest from many quarters, far and near, and as we come to better understand our purpose and aims, we find a strength in our organization which carries it in the front rank, even in these days of many societies.

Respectfully submitted,

DUDLEY R. CHILD, Secretary.

The report of the Treasurer was presented and accepted, having been declared correct in all particulars by the Auditors, Mr. Warren P. Dudley and Mrs. M. S. Child, of Boston.

### Treasurer's Report.

THE GOV. THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.  
IN ACCOUNT WITH L. EDWIN DUDLEY, Treasurer.  
DR.

To Cash on hand . . . .	\$496 86
Amt. rec'd for membership fees . . . .	24 00
Amt. rec'd for dues . . . .	9 00
Amt. rec'd from sale of reports . . . .	73 50
Amt. rec'd for biography . . . .	9 00
Amt. rec'd as donation . . . .	25 00
Miscellaneous sources . . . .	2 00
Interest on deposit . . . .	9 42

\$648 78



## CR.

Amt. paid for printing, postage, &c. . . . .	\$275 58	
Amt. paid for binding . . . . .	9 26	
Amt. paid for photos . . . . .	6 00	
Amt. paid historian . . . . .	15 00	
Amt. paid Mailing Co. . . . .	2 78	
Amt. of loan . . . . .	120 88	
Miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	16 40	
Cash on hand . . . . .	202 88	
	<hr/>	\$648 78

Respectfully submitted,

L. EDWIN DUDLEY, Treasurer.

The nominating committee, consisting of Mrs. E. A. Carleton of Boston, Mr. E. Dudley Freeman of Portland, Me., and Mr. Charles A. Sheldon of New Haven, Conn., then presented a list of officers and these were duly elected.

## OFFICERS, 1894—1895.

*President*, SANFORD H. DUDLEY, 95 Milk Street, Boston.

*Vice-Presidents*, HENRY F. HARRIS, Worcester, Mass.

JAS. HENRY WIGGIN, Boston.

DR. ELIZABETH ABBOTT CARLETON, Boston.

GILMAN H. TUCKER, New York.

WOODBURY G. LANGDON, New York.

CHAS. A. SHELDON, New Haven, Conn.

E. DUDLEY FREEMAN, Portland, Me.

JAS. F. DUDLEY, Hartford, Conn.

HENRY DUDLEY TEETOR, Denver, Colorado.

RICHARD M. JONES, Philadelphia.

*Secretary*, DUDLEY R. CHILD, 30 High Street, Boston.

*Treasurer*, L. EDWIN DUDLEY, 50 Bromfield Street, Boston.

*Historian*, MISS LOUISE WINTHROP KEOUS,

123 West 70th St., New York City.

*Directors*, CHAS. E. WIGGIN, Boston.

WARREN P. DUDLEY, Boston.

JOSEPH B. MOORS, Boston.

ROBERT T. BABSON, Boston.

MISS JULIA C. CLARKE, Boston.

MRS. FLORENCE M. ADKINSON, Dorchester.



DR. DANIEL DUDLEY GILBERT, Dorchester.  
DR. ALBION M. DUDLEY, Salem.  
AUGUSTINE JONES, Providence, R. I.  
FRANK DUDLEY, Portland, Me.

---

## Report of the Historian.

---

### *Ladies and Gentlemen of the Association:*

The first report of your Historian is presented to you with much shame-facedness, the result of the year being so small in comparison with what "might have been" in hands more accustomed to such duties. The principal work done has been that of correspondence, which has brought in several new members. Some very delightful letters have been received, and in truth, I must add, some very disappointing ones; but in them all the fact has been demonstrated that the Dudleys know how to use their pens. I am sure that this correspondence has been the means of arousing considerable interest in this Association and the ancestor whom we commemorate, and I am also confident that that interest will grow, and in a number of cases when the lines of descent now under investigation shall have been traced back unbrokenly to Gov. Thomas, will result in bringing in many new members to the Association. Time is an important factor in genealogical research, which is not usually quick work.

Among the new members since the reunion of 1893, are:

Charles Henry Beckett, Esq., of the law firm of Booraem. Hamilton, Beckett and Ransom of New York City.

Mrs. Amanda Neally Clapp, wife of Chas. Augustus Clapp of the publishing firm of E. P. Dutton & Co., of New York City.

Miss Sara Winthrop Smith of Seymour, Conn.



Anson Phelps Stokes, Esq., of New York City.

Miss Mary Leslie Johnson of Jamaica Plain, Mass.

Mr. Eben Putnam of Salem, Mass., has sent me his line of descent from Gov. Thomas and promises to very shortly come and be one of us, and several others are in like frame of mind regarding the Association. So long as there is growth as good as this I think we may feel well encouraged for the future.

The obituary list for the year does not, so far as I know, take one member from us, but several families of Dudley descent have borne heavy weight of bereavement.

Mrs. Olivia Egleston (Phelps) Atterbury, daughter of Anson Greene Phelps, of honored memory, and wife of Benj. Bakewell Atterbury, died in New York on March 30, 1894, aged seventy-four years: a woman of great spirituality. Miss Melissa D. Atterbury, one of our members, presents her mother's photograph to the Association.

The Hon. David Dudley Field, though not a descendant from Gov. Thomas Dudley, claims a passing notice from this Association as one of the most prominent Dudleys of this generation: a man who adorned his profession and was honored in it both at home and abroad.

And what shall be said of the last break in the Dudley ranks! The last leaf fallen from the family tree! Nothing is left that has not been already said throughout the land of his birth and in the lands beyond the seas.

The Dudley Family Association mourns that so great a Dudley has passed from among men, but glows with pride that such a Dudley as Oliver Wendell Holmes has lived, and dying, left to earth a legacy of high thoughts, noble living, and all sweet and gracious influences, greater to be prized than much fine gold. In this connection it may not be amiss to call attention to the fact that Dr. Holmes set great store on ancestry, and was the author of the phrase.





"New England Brahmin," of which caste he knew himself to be a pure specimen. He said, "I go for the man with the family portraits against the one with the twenty-five cent daguerreotype, unless I find that the last is the better man of the two."

These words are excellent endorsement for such associations as this.

In April last, a "Dudley" meeting was held in New York at the house of your Historian, the purpose of which was to bring together some of the New York City descendants, and quicken their interest in the Association. About twelve members responded to the call and the meeting was a very interesting and useful one. A New York committee of five was appointed, and it is intended that during this winter, other meetings shall follow and work be done that may render it for the good of the Association to hold the annual meeting of 1895 in that spoke of the wheel known as the City of New York, where reside very many influential members of the Dudley family. May your Historian suggest that local meetings of members of our Association held at stated periods, once a month perhaps, and very informally, might do much towards increasing our membership by simply making the Association known, making Dudley descendants know each other and have a feeling of kinship and acquaintance. From October to October is a long time in this busy age for anything to be out of sight and out of mind, long enough perhaps for it to be forgotten, crowded out by the rush of everyday interests.

The action that has recently been taken in Boston to preserve the Eustis St. Burying Ground is of the keenest interest to this Association. The Dudley meeting in New York in April passed a resolution of sympathy and encouragement to those having that work in charge, which



resolution was duly forwarded. On last Memorial Day a most interesting ceremony was held in that ancient "God's Acre" in which we have such an interest, for an account of which allow me to refer you to our Secretary.

The appropriation of twenty-five dollars for the Historian to expend for books, etc., to be the property of the Association has been placed as follows:—

History of the Dudley Family, by Dean Dudley,	
12 numbers, at \$1.00 and Reunion number	
at 50 cents,	\$12 50
Binding,	9 25
Subscription to N. E. Hist. Magazine, pub-	
lished by Mr. Eben Putnam at Salem,	2 00
Balance on hand,	1 25
	<hr/> \$25 00

During the year there have been received several valuable contributions to the Library that we hope is to be.

By President Eliot of Harvard University, a copy of the Report of the Exercises commemorating the 250th anniversary of the founding of Harvard, and a copy of the last quinquennial catalogue of the University.

Also from different sources, Year Books and Registers of The Sons of the Revolution in Mass., of The National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. A photograph from an oil painting of Elias' Dudley of Hampden, Me., presented by his grandson, Hon. Elias Dudley<sup>9</sup> Freeman of Portland, Me., a photograph of Mrs. Mary Child<sup>9</sup> (Freeman) DePeu, grand-daughter of Elias' Dudley, and photographs of the Old Town Mill at New London, Conn., built 1650, and the Winthrop School, built 1893, on the site of the old Winthrop House which was bought by the city and taken down to make place for the school—nineteenth century vandalism that one does not look for, or ordinarily find in New England.



You will be glad that I have come to the end of this report of small things, so without more ado or circumlocution I make my bow and retire, expressing my liveliest interest in our Association and my desire to become personally acquainted with the persons who compose it.

Most respectfully submitted,

LOUISE WINTHROP KEOUS,

Historian.

---

On consideration of the proposed amendments to the Constitution, the amendment to Art. III, relating to Honorary Members, was adopted as presented. The amendment relating to annual dues was rejected. An appropriation of twenty-five dollars was voted, for the needs of the Historian. The Treasurer presented a number of family photographs which had been added to the collection and the Historian asked for additions to the library of historic, antiquarian and genealogical books. The Board of Directors were instructed by vote, to consider the advisability of calling a meeting of the Association in Salem sometime during the summer, preferably on or about June twelfth, the anniversary of the landing of the "Arbella"; and also to consider the matter of holding the next annual meeting in New York. It was also voted that a committee of three, two of whom shall not be residents of Boston, be appointed by the President to consider changes in the initiation fee or annual dues and report at the next meeting.

The gavel presented at the last meeting was in use and bore on two bands encircling the head, the following inscription :



## PRESENTED TO

THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.  
Oct. 17th, 1893, by Mrs. Catherine A. Dudley Bramble,  
of New London, Conn.

Made from wood of the old "Winthrop House," built in New London, Conn., 1751-2, by John Still Winthrop, son of John Winthrop and Anne Dudley, and great grandson of Gov. Thomas Dudley.

The morning session was adjourned, the members to gather at 2. P. M. for the reception.

---

## Reception and Banquet.

---

The parlors of the hotel were well filled between two and five o'clock in the afternoon by the members of the family, who were presented to the President and other officers by the Reception Committee. Thorough sociability reigned while acquaintances were renewed and the collection of antiquities examined.

### RECEPTION COMMITTEE.

DR ALBION. M. DUDLEY,	Salem, Mass.
MRS. HELEN K. REYNOLDS,	Lancaster, Pa.
CHAS. DUDLEY LEWIS,	Framingham, Mass.
EDWIN C. DUDLEY,	Augusta, Me.
MISS MARY C. TUCKER,	New York, N. Y.
MISS LAURA BRADSTREET WHITE,	Roxbury, Mass.
WM. C. ROGERS,	New York, N. Y.
MISS JENNIE B. DUDLEY,	Salem, Mass.
MISS MARY LESLIE JOHNSON,	Jamaica Plain, Mass.
MISS ELIZABETH V. TAYLOR,	Cambridge, Mass.
CHAS. A. SHELDON,	New Haven, Conn.
MISS LAURA H. DUDLEY,	Cambridge, Mass.





## LIST OF ANTIQUITIES, ETC. EXHIBITED AT THE REUNION.

Portrait of Gov. Joseph Dudley; owned by Dr. D. D. Gilbert.  
 Photographs of portraits: Chief Justice Paul Dudley; his wife, Lucy Wainwright; Col. William Dudley.

Photographs of Kenilworth Castle and of Warwick Castle, England.

Sampler worked by Elizabeth Dudley (daughter of Col. Wm. Dudley) about 1736.

Spectacles (horn rimmed and iron bound) worn by Mrs. Elizabeth Dudley Scarborough: 1724-1805.

Fire bucket of Paul Dudley Richards, marked "Salvator Divitiarum," a red heart over clasped hands, "P. D. Richards, 1791."

Fire bag, marked "P. D. Richards, 1791."

County Tax for 1787. Bill to Paul D. Richards.

Dr. Coleman's sermon on the death of Gov. Joseph Dudley, 1720.

A Discourse,—*"The Validity of Presbyterian Ordination asserted and maintained,"*—delivered at the *Anniversary Dudleian Lecture*, at Harvard College, May 12, 1762, by Charles Chauncy, D. D., one of the pastors of the First Church in Boston.

A Discourse on Natural Religion. Delivered in the chapel of Harvard College, May 8, 1771, by Andrew Eliot, D. D. "at the Lecture founded by the Hon. Paul Dudley, Esq."

Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society for April, 1794. Containing letters from Dr. Increase Mather and Dr. Cotton Mather to Gov. Dudley, 1708.

The Boston Magazine for October, 1784, containing an accurate Plan of the Town of Boston.

Bible which belonged to Mary Dudley who married John Cotton, 1755.

The Order of the Exercises of Commencement, Harvard University, July 16, 1800.

## THOSE PRESENT AT THE BANQUET.

ADKINSON, MRS. FLORENCE M.	.	.	Dorchester,	Mass.
BABB, MRS. CYRUS K.	.	.	Boston,	"
BRADSTREET, LYDIA E.	.	.	"	"
BUFFUM, MRS. ALTHEA H.	.	.	Franklin Park,	"



CARLETON, MRS. ELIZABETH ABBOTT .	Boston,	Mass.
CHILD, MRS. M. S. . . . .	"	"
CHILD, MISS EDITH . . . . .	"	"
CHILD, DUDLEY RICHARDS . . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY, JAMES S. . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY, MRS. JAMES S. . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY, L. EDWIN . . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY, WARREN PRESTON . . . . .	Cambridge,	"
DUDLEY, LAURA HOWLAND . . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY, SANFORD H. . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY, MRS. S. H. . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY, JAMES F. . . . .	Hartford,	Conn.
DUDLEY, ALBION M. . . . .	Salem,	Mass.
DUDLEY, MISS LILY . . . . .	New York,	N. Y.
DUDLEY, REV. MYRON S. . . . .	Nantucket,	Mass.
DUDLEY, MRS. MYRON S. . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY, ARIANA S. . . . .	Concord,	N. H.
FREEMAN, ELIAS DUDLEY . . . . .	Portland,	Me.
FENNO, JERE PIERCE . . . . .	Milton,	Mass.
FENNO, E. J. DUDLEY . . . . .	"	"
GILBERT, DANIEL DUDLEY, M. D. . . . .	Dorchester,	"
GILBERT, MRS. D. D. . . . .	"	"
GILBERT, MISS HELEN S. . . . .	"	"
GILBERT, MISS ADA A. . . . .	Boston,	"
HENSHAW, MISS HARRIET E. . . . .	Leicester,	"
HOWES, E. G. . . . .	Boston,	"
HOWES, MRS. ERNEST G. . . . .	"	"
HALE, REV. EDWARD E., D. D. . . . .	"	"
JONES, AUGUSTINE . . . . .	Providence,	R. I.
JONES, MISS CAROLINE R. . . . .	"	"
JONES, WILLIAM A. . . . .	"	"
JOHNSON, MISS MARY L. . . . .	Jamaica Plain,	Mass.
JOHNSON, MRS. CAROLINE DUDLEY . . . . .	"	"
JOHNSON, HENRY WELD . . . . .	"	"
KENNARD, MRS. CAROLINE A. . . . .	Brookline,	"
KEOUS, MISS LOUISE WINTHROP . . . . .	New York,	N. Y.
MAY, MRS. SARAH W. . . . .	Dorchester,	Mass.



MOORS, JOSEPH B.	Boston,	Mass.
NUTE, MISS MARY BANCROFT	"	"
PARKER, EMMA T.	Manchester,	N. H.
PARKER, ANNA A.	"	"
QUINBY, HENRY COLE	Cambridge,	Mass.
SHELDON, CHAS. A.	New Haven,	Conn.
SEEVER, DUDLEY B.	Malden,	Mass.
SALISBURY, MRS. S. H.	Boston,	"
STARR, MRS. F. E.	"	"
TALBOT, DUDLEY	Milton	"
TAYLOR, MRS. J. WATSON	Cambridge,	"
TAYLOR, MISS ELIZABETH V.	"	"
TAYLOR, H. MELVILLE	"	"
WARD, REV. ARTHUR N.	Wenham,	"
WARREN, MRS. CLARA A.	Bridgeport,	Conn.
WALWORK, MRS. SARAH E. DUDLEY.	Salem,	Mass.
WHITE, MISS LAURA BRADSTREET	Roxbury,	"
WIGGIN, JAMES HENRY	"	"

and others whose names were not obtained.

---

One of the pleasant features of the afternoon and evening was the singing by a double quartette from the Harvard Glee Club. The company entered the dining hall at five o'clock and after invocation of the divine blessing by Rev. Myron S. Dudley of Nantucket. Mass., proceeded to consider the following menu.



# MENU.

## Blue-Points.

Consommé, Flamande. Purée Crecy, Piemontaise.

Fried Smelts, Berlinoise.

Sliced Cucumbers. Potatoes Colbert.

Sirloin of Beef, Chipolata.

Roast Capon, Gibleet Sauce.

Shell Beans. Potatoes Bonne Femme.

Brussels Sprouts.

Punch Duchesse.

Crepinettes of Lamb, Lune.

Lobster, à la Newburg.

Stuffed Egg Plant, Creole Sauce.

Charlotte à la Romaine.

Gelee Rubanee.

Assorted Cakes. Frozen Pudding.

Fancy Water Ices.

Bananas.

Apples.

Pears.

Grapes.

Cheese.

Crackers.

Olives.

Coffee.

## President's Address.

*Ladies and Gentlemen of the Governor Thomas Dudley  
Family Association :*

It gives me great pleasure to welcome you to this festive board, and to summon you to the delights and instruction awaiting you in the addresses that are to follow ; but first of all our respects are due to the Commonwealth. Let me read to you a letter from His Excellency, the Governor.





COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
BOSTON, Oct. 11, 1894.

MR. S. H. DUDLEY, 95 Milk St.

*Dear Sir:*

I regret very much that assignments which have been made for me by the Republican State Committee will not permit me to participate in the festivities of the Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association, next Tuesday evening at the Vendome.

Appreciating the high place which Governor Dudley holds in the history of the Commonwealth I would gladly join in paying tribute to his memory and honoring his descendants, but circumstances will not permit.

Respectfully yours,

FREDERIC T. GREENHALGE.

During the year that is past since our last re-union, no writer, so far as I have observed, has undertaken either to praise or to criticise our ancestor, and therefore I am happily relieved from animadverting thereon. We may then turn with pleasure to the most famous of his immediate descendants. Governor Joseph Dudley may well claim our attention on this occasion. The child of his father's old age and brought up in the home of another after his father's decease, and yet given all the advantages which the schools of the day could give him, graduating from Harvard College as one of its most distinguished scholars and ever afterwards its firm friend and patron, he early achieved a merited prominence in the affairs of his native country. A patriot and lover of his country at a time when party feeling and the bitterness of faction ran high, his motives were misconstrued; and when he was sent to England upon an important mission in his country's behalf, and remaining there some years, became a great favorite of those who recognized his sterling worth and merit, his ability, his scholarship and his patriotism, he was highly honored and respected by his sovereign and by all who came to know him well, and was afterwards



selected and appointed first president of the Province of New England under the royal commission. In the political contentions of that early day many of his fellow citizens criticised him very sharply for thus taking office by royal appointment. Many bitter things have been said of him. But nevertheless he was a patriot, a lover of his country. Somebody had to be at its head, and indeed why not he? And when later he became Governor of Massachusetts Bay for thirteen years consecutively, his earnest patriotism was tardily but fully recognized. When his long official career came to a close and he retired to private life from the cares of public office, though he had long encountered a bitter partisan opposition, yet his brilliant parts and great abilities were recognized, and when death claimed him as his own, all the world knew that a great man had died and his country had lost a patriot.

But I forbear saying more upon this inviting theme, for we have with us a member of the association who has given much care and thought to the subject of his ancestor, whom you are waiting to hear. I therefore take great pleasure in presenting to you Daniel Dudley Gilbert, M. D., who will address you upon the life and career of Governor Joseph Dudley.

---

## Address of Dr. Daniel Dudley Gilbert.

---

GOVERNOR JOSEPH DUDLEY.

---

*Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen, Friends and Kinspeople:—*

Rather a lengthy salutation!—But, as ladies and gentlemen I address you of course; as friends, because I would ask from you that kindly consideration of my effort, which



we are wont to look for from our friends. I appeal to you as kinspeople, because I would emphasize the fact, that I am not here to address you this evening for the reason that I consider myself fitted to fill the place, but because I recognize that we are banded together in a sodality to study and honor the records and lives of our common ancestors, and that when we are called upon to perform our part in this work, it is the duty of each one of us not to shrink, but to come forward and do our best, trusting, as I have said, to the kindly criticism of our friends.

I am not an antiquarian authority, nor am I an orator, but I am interested, as each one of you are, in the study of the lives of those great and noble men and women, from whom we are proud to claim descent.

Joseph Dudley was the youngest child of Gov. Thomas Dudley, born in his father's old age. Thomas, seventy years old when Joseph was born, Sept. 23, 1647, survived but six years, dying July 31, 1653.

Among the children of Joseph Dudley, was a daughter Rebecca, who married Sam'l Sewall, oldest son of Chief Justice Sam'l Sewall. Their son, Henry Sewall, had a daughter, Hannah, who married Edw. K. Wolcott of Brookline; their daughter, Ann, married Philip R. Ridgway, and their daughter, Ann S., married Dr. Daniel Gilbert, my father. That is the way, in the seventh generation, I happen to get here, hardly like Minerva struck from the head of Jove, ready-armed; but here I am at any rate, and I have armed myself with a few charges which your committee have invited me to shoot off at you. The question in my mind is whether you have friendliness and endurance enough to stand the fire.

Gov. Joseph Dudley stands forth as one of the most brilliant and one of the prominent characters in the Provincial history of New England. No man has probably been



more villified and more praised than he has been. The historian says, "no native of New England has ever experienced so many vicissitudes, or enjoyed so many public honors and offices as Joseph Dudley."

I do not propose to tire you by going into a detailed account of all the incidents of his life, for these are already plentifully recorded and are accessible, if not familiar, to all, but I wish to consider rather the life and character of the man. I am led to it somewhat by an incident of my early life, which made me desirous to investigate, and which, I confess, was a factor in leading me to accept your committee's invitation to prepare something on this subject for to-night. When I was at Harvard college, the venerable librarian, John Langdon Sibley, having learned that I bore the name of Dudley, once asked me how I came by it. I replied giving him a brief account of my descent from Gov. Joseph Dudley. His curt response was, "I am sorry you are the descendant of such a rascal." I was surprised that he should thus characterize one whom I had always been proud to claim as my ancestor, and I determined then, to learn at sometime what he meant by his remark.

In treating this subject we are no longer permitted to consider this man as our dear Grandpa, in whom love and honor demand that we shall see no fault. He is a public character of history, and as such we must candidly study him; but we may be expected to, and it is right that we should raise the question, whether the position, taken by many historians, in a follow-your-leader fashion, is a correct one; the position that all the criticisms and abuse heaped upon him by his enemies are just and merited, and all the encomiums and praise are but the false flatteries of fawning sycophants, and not the honest statements of true admirers.

In the first place let me briefly sketch the main incidents





of his life. He was born, as I have said, in his father's old age, and was early left without a father's care; but his mother, third wife of his father, and the widow of one Sam'l Hackburne, was, we are told, a good woman. *She married, soon after the death of her second husband, Rev. John Allin, of Dedham.* Young Joseph was taken at once into the family of Mr. Allin, and received his early training at the hands of his good mother and his father-in-law, a very discreet and wise man who grew very fond of him. He was afterwards sent to school at Cambridge, under the famous master Corlet. From thence he entered Harvard college where he graduated in 1665, at seventeen years of age, second in his class, in which also graduated the only Indian who ever took a degree at the college. You know for many years the college received quite an allowance from "The society for the propagation of the Gospel among the Indians," in order that it might provide opportunities for their education.

Joseph was early intended for the ministry, but soon gave that up for what was more congenial to him, public life, or, as we should say now, for Politics, and he became a diplomatist and politician of the highest order, easily outstripping those who undertook to play the game with him. He was early selected for important public positions. At the age of twenty-eight he was present at the battle with the Narragansetts, in Dec., 1675, and as one of the commissioners, concluded for the colony a favorable treaty with that powerful tribe. From 1673 to 1675 he was a member of the General Court; from 1677 to 1681, one of the commissioners for the United Colonies; an assistant from 1676 to 1685, during which time he was sent to England, as agent of the Colony in the attempt to save the old Colonial Charter. By commission from James II, he was president of New England from Sept. 27, 1685, to



Dec., 1686. In 1687-89, he was President of the Council, under Andros, and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; Chief Justice of New York in 1691-2; Deputy Governor of the Isle of Wight, England, from 1694 to 1702, during which time, in 1701, he was sent to the British Parliament, as member from Newton, England. He closed his long official career, as Governor of Massachusetts from 1702 to 1715. He died, April 2, 1720, at the age of seventy-two, in Roxbury, probably in the same house where he was born, on the site of the recently burned church at the head of Shawmut ave., and his remains were deposited, with those of his father, in the Dudley tomb in the old cemetery at the corner of Eustis and Washington Sts.

Of this cemetery, Samuel G. Drake writes, "at the corner of Washington and Eustis Sts. is one of the oldest burial places in New England, the first interment in it having been made in 1633. The oldest remaining grave-stone bears date 1653.

Here, side by side with the Apostle Elliot and Robert Calef, were laid the Dudleys, the Warrens, and others of lesser note.

Here Lyon and Lamb lie down together in paternal harmony, peacefully commingling their ashes with those of Pigge and Peacock, while near them reposes the dust of Pepper and Onion—savory conjunction! Inseparable in life, even in death they are not divided!

On entering the cemetery the first tomb that meets the eye, and the one upon the highest ground is covered with an oval slab of white marble, bearing the name of Dudley. In it were laid the remains of Governors Thomas and Joseph Dudley, Chief Justice Paul Dudley, and Col. Wm. Dudley, a prominent political leader a century and a half ago. The original inscription plate is said to have been of pewter, and to have been taken out and run into bullets



by the provincial soldiers during the siege. It is also said that at this cemetery occurred, Aug. 10. 1685, the first instance of prayer at a funeral in Massachusetts; for you know in the colonial days everything which savored of the church of England was abhorred; funerals were as simple as could be, and marriage was a civil rite performed always, without ceremony, by a magistrate and never by a minister.

In considering the career of Gov. Joseph Dudley, we must bear all these things in mind, and keep always before us, the bitter prejudices which swayed the people of that time.

It is necessary now for us to go back to the earliest days, and trace the causes of the fierce political strifes amid which our ancestor lived his life.

In the latter part of the 16th century there was in England a gentlemen adventurer, a man of the Court, and a soldier, one Sir Ferdinando Gorges.

This man turned his ambitions to the then but slightly known new country in the West, and dreamed of founding an empire there. To him and his associates, on Nov. 3, 1620, was issued by James Stuart, a patent or charter, incorporating what was known as "The Council for New England," and giving them jurisdiction over all the territory extending westward from sea to sea, between the 40th and 48th parallels of north latitude. As Lord Coke vigorously put it, this charter was "a monopoly of the Wind and Sun."

This bit of parchment, so ignorantly and so carelessly signed, turned out to be the Great Charter of New England, from which all other patents grew, and which all later patents had to fight.

At this time two opposing forces divided England in church and state, The Cavalier and The Puritan. "On



the Cavalier side Gorges was the central, it might almost be said the leading figure."

Under the patent of Gorges several settlements were attempted in Mass. Bay, among the remains of which were the isolated homes which Winthrop found here upon his arrival. That of David Thompson, on what is still called Thompson's island, in Boston Harbor; at Wollaston, or Merry Mount, the rendezvous of the famous Thomas Morton, called by the Pilgrims "the Lord of Misrule," on account of the scandalous life which he lived; in what is now Boston was Rev. Wm. Blackstone, dwelling not far from what are now Beacon and Spruce Sts., on the west slope of Beacon Hill; in Mishawum, or what is now called Charlestown, was Thomas Walford, the blacksmith, dwelling in an "English palisadoed and thatched house;" while a little further off, at East Boston, dwelt Rev. Sam'l Maverick, in "a sort of stronghold or fort." All of these settlers belonged to the Church of England, and either had been, or afterwards became associates or adherents of Sir Ferdinando Gorges. They were all driven away by the Puritans, and some returned to England and became active partisans in the charter struggles which followed later. But there was one permanent and prosperous settlement; that of the Pilgrims, at Plymouth. This was permitted and even favored by Gorges, as a step towards the realization of his dream of founding a Western Empire. The Pilgrims belonged with the Puritans, but Gorges had parchment authority over them, and meant to rule them. When, however, the shrewd and keen-witted men, forming the Mass. Bay Co., sought a charter, affairs were managed differently. They first asked a grant from the Council for New England, which was readily yielded, Mar. 19. 1628. This having been obtained, the Puritan party not being without influence then at court, they quietly





secured a confirmation and extension of their grant by Royal Charter which passed the Great Seal of England, Mar. 4, 1629.

It was originally intended that the head of the government and the charter should be retained in England, and that supreme authority should be exercised from there; but after much deliberation it was secretly determined to transfer charter, government and all authority to New England. Under this decision the "Mass. Bay Colony" was formed, and on Mar. 22, 1630, Winthrop and his company, including, as you know, Thomas Dudley, set sail from England, bearing the Royal Charter with them.

When Gorges discovered how he had been tricked, he commenced at once a persistent course of endeavor, by every means at his command, to have that Charter annulled or revoked.

At this time party spirit ran high in England between the Puritans and the Church of England party, so high that in a few years later the King was driven from his throne, and the non-conformists ruled the country, under the Commonwealth, for nearly twenty years.

Gorges was a leading spirit in the Cavalier party and had no difficulty in bringing about measures for the persecution of the Puritan colonists; but they were protected from these attacks by the intervention of their friends at home; friends growing continually more powerful until the downfall of Charles I, when the government of the country came into the hands of the Puritans, and the persecution of the colonists ceased. But at the restoration, the fight was renewed under Charles II. The restored church party had not forgotten the Puritans across the water; and Gorges was re-enforced by Sam'l Maverick, Mason, Morton and others who, driven out from their homes in Massachusetts Bay, because of their religion, had



returned to England to stir up vengeance on those they deemed their persecutors.

So the struggle went on, you know the story, until the charter was finally annulled by the English Courts.

While these things were going on in the mother country, let us glance briefly at what was taking place here until we shall find that Joseph Dudley has been sent into the fight !

For nearly two generations the people had been educated into a firm conviction of what they believed to be their rights. One of these rights is expressed in the language of Endicott, in his address to King Charles II.—“To be governed by rulers of our own choosing, and laws of our own, is the fundamental privilege of our patent.” Again, Geo. Edw. Ellis writes, “Among the parallelisms which the Puritan colonists had fondly traced between their own Providential mission and guidance, and those of the ‘chosen people’ of old, they had loved to dwell in their prayers and occasional sermons, upon their enjoyment of the privilege emphasized by the Hebrew prophet, of ‘choosing’ their governor from the midst of them.”

And so we might multiply quotations, almost without number, to show that the sense of this right was a sentiment firmly imbedded in the people of that time.

Now what was the government, and who were the rulers under whom the colonists lived ? Josiah Quincy writes.—“The effect of this civil constitution was, first that none but members of the church were freeman of the state ; secondly, as none could be church members whom the minister did not approve, it followed that the ecclesiastical ruler had an efficient negative on the admission of every freeman ; and thirdly, as excommunication from the church created a civil, as well as ecclesiastical disability ; it also followed that both the attainment and continuance of polit-



ical rights were, to all practical purposes, in the hands of the ecclesiastical rulers."

It is admitted and recognized that the form of government in the colony had become a Theocracy, and it is so named in history. The Ministers were the rulers, and, since any change in the old charter might mean an abridgment of their civil authority, they became the most unremitting and vigorous agitators against any compromise with the mother country.

Of them the most active, able, and indefatigable leaders were Increase Mather and Cotton Mather, his son. These men finally became the bitterest enemies of Joseph Dudley, and largely from their judgment of him has arisen, I believe, the low estimation which some historians see fit to place upon his character.

Joseph Dudley, by his life and deeds made history; but these Mathers made the histories, for they kept diaries. An eminent authority says—"There is no class of men to whom history is under so many obligations as to those who submit to the labor of keeping diaries. On the one hand, they enjoy a great advantage over their contemporaries, by being thus enabled to tell their own story to posterity in their own way, when there are none living to explain or contradict; yet, on the other hand, nature establishes for this advantage a compensation, in the fact, that they are often led, by vanity, passion, or inadvertence, to state facts and make records, which place their own characters and views, or those of their friends, in lights which they had carefully concealed from their contemporaries,—views which the world, although it might have suspected, could not otherwise have made certain. This is remarkably the case with Increase Mather and his son."

After the restoration of Charles II to the Throne, in 1660, especially after another ten years when England had



recovered from the calamities which had befallen her, the charter struggle was vigorously renewed, with varying success, but always with the increasing certainty that in the end the party in the mother country would triumph. Letters were passed back and forth between the Throne and the Colony,—commissioners and spies were sent from England to gain information and to exercise authority, and agents were sent back to represent the colony; agents empowered to make certain concessions, but always with the iron-clad instructions to permit no yielding or infringement of the Charter. An instance of how the labors of these agents were regarded at home, because they had been unable to prevail against overwhelming opposition abroad, is seen, as early as 1662, in the treatment bestowed upon Mr. Bradstreet and Mr. Norton upon their return. Hutchinson says, "These agents met with the same fate of most agents ever since. The favors which they obtained were supposed to be no more than might well have been expected, and their merits were soon forgot; the evils which they had it not in their power to prevent, were attributed to their neglect or to unnecessary concession." "Mr. Norton was so sensibly affected by the displeasure of his neighbors that he drooped and died soon after his return."

As time rolled on, there were many persons, some of them quite influential in place and means, who grew quite restive under the stern, hard sway of the Theocracy; and, during the sharp controversies between Massachusetts and the Mother country, two parties naturally sprung up in the Colony, both of whom agreed as to the importance of their charter privileges, but differed in opinion as to the extent of them, and as to the proper measures to preserve them. Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Stoughton, and Mr. Dudley were representatives of the more moderate party.





Knowing this position of Mr. Dudley, the court, in Feb., 1681, after several ballotings, chose Mr. Joseph Dudley and Mr. John Richards as agents to represent the Colony in their last attempts to save the old charter. From this time Dudley's trouble began. Until then not a word had been breathed against him. This is the time when it is said of him, "He was early his Country's Darling."

History records that now "the design of taking away the charter became more and more evident. The requisition of the King that agents should be sent over, empowered to submit to regulations of government, meant, in other words, agents empowered to surrender the charter. The General Court, however, were unwilling to place such an interpretation upon the language."

Dudley, after exerting every effort in vain, saw that it was useless to further resist the determination of the King. Knowing that the Colony was dependent upon the protection of Great Britain, and realizing that it would be better for them to make terms while they could than to remain defiant and be obliged to accept what the enraged authorities might see fit to impose, he advised the people at home to submit with the best grace they could, as in the other event legal measures would be taken for the dissolution of the charter. Still they refused, and "quo wárranto" proceedings having been commenced in Court, Dudley and his associates asked to be excused from further service. This was granted, and the agents returned home. From this action Joseph Dudley became obnoxious to the people of Massachusetts, and was accused of "fawning upon Royalty," styled "a renegade," etc.

When, however, it became evident that Dudley's words were true, and when the Colony had been served with "quo wárranto" notice to defend their case in the Court of England, "the Governor and a majority of the assis-



tants " (being the highest officers in the land) " despairing of any success from a defence, voted, on Nov. 15, that a humble address be sent to his Majesty saying that they would not contend with his Majesty in a course of law, as they relied on his gracious intimations," etc. To this, the lower body, the deputies, dissented, and the town of Boston, under the lead of Increase Mather, (the Minister again!) sustained them. The course of law went on however, and, May 14, 1686, the frigate, " Rose," arrived at Boston, bringing an exemplification of the judgment against the charter, and commissions for the offices of the new government. Of this provisional government, Joseph Dudley was appointed President. Here again was a new evidence to the people, led on by the Ministers, that Dudley had sold them out for his own gain.

Here I submit that this judgment was dictated by prejudice, and is unworthy to be accepted in the present day and generation. How much more reasonable that the King, who we are told was desirous of making his course as acceptable as possible to the colonists,—how much more reasonable, I say, to suppose that the King selected the man whom the colonists had chosen for their ambassador, and whom he himself had found to be so able and so rational a man! It is the very thing which was done just six years later, when the new Provincial Charter was granted. Then, Increase Mather had been sent to England, as agent to obtain the charter, and, when it was granted, he was appealed to and allowed to select the new Royal Governor, Phips, and the council to suit himself:

Dudley held the position of President but six months, and is recorded to have conducted his office with as little friction and as much satisfaction as possible under the circumstances.

The one important historical event of this time was the successful establishment, during Dudley's presidency, of



the first Episcopal church in Boston. Although we should not at this day consider this a criminal offence, yet I warrant you it did not gain for him any love from the Puritan ministers and laymen. The clouds were gathering about him and the storm was soon to burst.

This was the so-called Inter-charter period, and Dudley's presidency was terminated by the arrival in Boston, Dec. 19, 1689, of Sir Edmond Andros commissioned by James II, Governor of New England.

The people, led on by the ministers, were now thoroughly aroused—their charter had been revoked—their right to choose their own rulers had been taken away from them; and they were obliged to submit to a foreign governor, with the hated Dudley as president of his council, for Dudley had been appointed by Andros, president of the council and chief-justice of the supreme court of Mass. Under these circumstances any ministry was liable to be hated. History says "it may be assumed that the opposition was not personal, but general." Andros, however, defied the Puritans, both laymen and ministers, by seizing the Old South meeting-house as a place in which to hold Episcopal service. This and other matters so exasperated the people that they rose in rebellion against the government. It is recorded that, "on April 18, 1689, the people were so driving furious, that, unheeded, they began to seize our public oppressors." Andros and Dudley were seized by the mob and thrown into jail. What might have been the result of this act if James had remained on the Throne, we cannot say, but about this time Puritanism raised its head again in England; William and Mary reared presbyterians, ascended the Throne and recognized the provisional government which the leading colonists had stepped forward and established after the rebellion.

Dudley and Andros suffered much in jail until Feb., 1689,



when, by order from the King, they were sent to England for trial.

Dudley felt severely the injustice of the treatment to which he was subjected. While in jail he wrote to the Mathers, a letter detailing his sufferings and appealing to them for relief, but they turned a deaf ear to him. He then appealed to Bradstreet, Stoughton and others in the provisional government, and by them was released from jail under bail, but the mob demanded his re-imprisonment. A contemporary account says, "About 12 o'clock at night, being Saturday night, about 200 or 300 of the Rabble, Deering and Soule heading of them, went and broke open his house and brought him to town. The keeper of the jail would not receive him, and they took him to Mr. Paige's (whose wife was a sister of Dudley's). Monday night, the 15th, they broke into Mr. Paige's house, smashing the windows, in the search for Dudley, who promised to go to prison again and remain until the fury of the people should be allayed. The 16th instant Mr. Dudley walked to the prison, accompanied with several gentlemen, there being no stilling of the people otherwise."

I have related that Dudley when released from jail, was sent to England, by order of the King, for trial, which trial never took place. Instead, he was well received on all sides, and by his talents, culture, and gentlemanly bearing made friends wherever he went. He had received the best education and the most thorough culture which this country afforded, and to this was added natural grace of manner and innate gentlemanly courtesy. Palfrey, no admirer of his, speaks of him as a person "with distinguished ability, a diligence that never wearied, and the resources of a culture the most thorough that his country could afford." With these characteristics he charmed all whom he met.





Sir Richard Steele, the Dick Steele of Thackeray, the Steele of "Spectator" fame, the friend of Addison, his daily companion at this time, says that he "owed many fine thoughts, and the manner of expressing them, to his happy acquaintance with Col. Dudley; and that he had one quality which he never knew any man possessed of but him, which was that he could talk him down into tears when he had a mind to it, by the command he had of fine thoughts and words adapted to move the affections."

At the same time, by his serious, grave, deportment, he recommended himself to the dissenters in England. Thus he was soon returned to America as Chief-Justice of New York.

It was at this time, in his robes of Chief-Justice, about 1692, that the portrait of him, which hangs here to-night, was painted.

Finding that the people of New York considered it irksome to pay a salary to a citizen of another Province, he resigned, after a short time and returned again to England. There he was appointed Lieut. Governor of the Isle of Wight, and elected member of the British Parliament from one of the Boroughs in England; surely, these were no mean positions! But we will return to this later.

I have said that during the government of Andros in Massachusetts, Increase Mather had been sent to England to seek from the presbyterian monarchs, William and Mary who had lately ascended the Throne, a renewal of the Colonial Charter. In this he was not successful, but did obtain the Provincial Charter of 1692, under which the Royal Governors were appointed, among them Joseph Dudley.

These two charters, the Old Colonial which Winthrop and Thomas Dudley brought over, and the Provincial issued by William and Mary, are, in an excellent state of prese-



vation, hanging in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, in the state house. The commission of Joseph Dudley as Governor of Massachusetts Bay, etc., issued by King William, and renewed by Queen Anne, is also preserved in the library of Harvard College.

The efforts of Dudley to secure this governorship are spoken of by some sneeringly, as those of a traitor who was seeking his own eminence in the humiliation of his country. Is this just and fair? Certainly the positions which he was holding in England did not render it necessary for him to look elsewhere for "*eminence*," and, since his country must have a governor appointed by the King, was it more humiliating that that governor should be one of her own sons who best understood and loved the interests of the Province, and had liberal ideas for their development?

Although to the clergy, 'whose civil authority was doomed by the new charter, and to the large mass of the people, especially the free husbandmen of the surrounding towns, any governor sent by a Ruler beyond the seas was obnoxious and humiliating, yet it must be recognized that by no means were all the people, especially those whose homes and interests were identified with Boston, of the same mind in regard to the change. Geo. Edw. Ellis writes, "Even of those borne of the native stock and most concerned in its local relations, there was no inconsiderable portion, in position and influence, who avowedly or secretly welcomed the change. The rule of the old regime had been to some stern, oppressive and arbitrary; the clerical and ecclesiastical, the domestic and social espionage had become offensive and irritating." He also says—"If these crown officials had been of the very best and wisest among men; and even if they had subordinated their obligations to advance the supposed interests of the Crown for the



sake of a temporizing policy of humoring a self-willed people,—there would hardly have been a sensible relief of the shock caused by their presence and administration here.”

So much for the existing conditions which would naturally prejudice Dudley's motives in the minds of the colonists. But is it not reasonable to suppose that, influenced by the *best* motives, Dudley would desire to return to his home where his family and interests were; to return to the land of his fathers where an irrational mob had cast him unjustly into prison; but to return in a position which was his by right of merit, and in a position where he could command that respect which some would never otherwise show?

He was criticised because he refused the names of some elected by the people to serve on his council. They were the names of those who had thrown him into prison. What self-respecting man would have done otherwise?

His government was in the fiercest heat of party controversy. Let us see *if* he *wholly* failed, or if he did not rather steer the gubernatorial ship with adroitness and judgment thro' the stormy seas of the times, and leave the country indebted to him in the end!

Drake says, “He incurred the bitter hatred of the Mathers; but by his great administrative talents and judicious management he succeeded in gradually lessening the odium in which he was held by the *people*.”

One of the incidents of the official career of Gov. Joseph Dudley, for which this community and indeed the whole country, ought to be, and are profoundly grateful, is his fearless and sagacious action in reference to Harvard College.

At the time when the power of the clergy in New England was destroyed by the charter of 1692, Increase Mather was president of the college, and he with his son, Cotton,



instituted proceedings by which they hoped to retain possession of the college at least, as a stronghold by which they might continue to exercise a controlling influence in affairs. The clergy at large were not active in this direction. It was not due to their general sentiment that the attempt was made. The Mathers were the ones who attempted the capture, and it was Joseph Dudley who checkmated them. For this they never forgave him, but turned upon him, in the famous scurrilous "Mather letters," and there was scarcely any meanness of which they hesitated to accuse him.

Josiah Quincy, in his history of the College, says, "It was, in the nature of things, so impossible for the adherents of the ancient doctrines, after having lost their power over the civil government, to retain exclusive possession of the College, the charter of which contained no handle on which the sectarian spirit could seize, that it is probable they would have yielded to the apparent necessity of the case, and have permitted the college to follow the fate of the civil government, as a literary institution, had they not been kept in a state of perpetual excitement by the Mathers, both of whom had private objects to attain, and personal ends to answer, by the agitations they produced."

Increase Mather, having returned from England with officers of the new government, all men of his own nomination, at once set to work and drew up a charter for the college, making it a close corporation, in the hands of ten persons vested with the usual powers and perpetual succession by themselves filling up their own vacancies and with the authority to elect all the officers of the institution. This charter had to receive the sanction of the King, which was refused for reasons too lengthy for us to go into.

But, while waiting for the action of the King, Increase





Mather did not neglect to take the opportunity to confer upon himself the degree of D. D. from the college.

The story of the college charter is a long one, but suffice it for us that, after the contentions of over ten years, Dudley arrived and, being an alumnus of the college, having also, when president of New England, lifted it from the embarrassing circumstances in which it was placed, he at once took an interest in the matter. Finally, in 1707, he succeeded in restoring the original charter of 1650 to the college; and that has continued to be the college charter to the present day; the charter under which it has been able to do its great work, unhampered by sectarian influence, and has grown to be the great University we know to-day, where President Elliot has recently said there is liberty of thought, liberty in politics, liberty in religion, and liberty even in the election of studies.

In reference to this college charter, Quincy says,—“Dudley, if not the author as is probable, was certainly the supporter. This measure had, probably, its origin in the depths of Dudley’s own mind, and is marked with boldness and sagacity, eminently characteristic of him. It is hardly probable that any other person would have ventured to propose a course so full of responsibility. It appears that *he* took the great responsibility of the policy, and that those to whom it was obnoxious attributed it to *his* influence. He deserves, therefore, all the credit of its benefits and its success. It is also certain that the measure received the almost universal approbation of the people of Massachusetts.”

One anecdote of Dudley and the Mathers in the controversy is worth relating, as showing something of the characters of the two men,—this, with the authority of the diary of Cotton Mather himself. Immediately upon the arrival of Dudley, as governor, Mather took occasion to



warn him against Byfield and Leverett—men of the liberal party—as those he deemed leaders in opposition to the order of the Gospel and the true construction of the Cambridge platform. Dudley was too old a politician not to discern Cotton Mather's motives, and, being inclined to the party opposed to the Mathers, did not fail to inform both Byfield and Leverett of this warning. Cotton Mather therefore, made this characteristic entry in his diary, "The Wretch went unto those men and told them that I had advised him to be no ways advised by them, and inflamed them into an implacable rage against me."

I have mentioned the famous letters of the Mathers to Dudley, and will now only briefly refer to them, to illustrate character again. When Dudley was down, and the Mather party was in power, they threw him into prison; when Dudley was in power and these men turned to vent their personal spite upon him, he simply rebuked them with gentlemanly courtesy and sarcasm, although one of the leading ministers of the day, Rev. Mr. Pemberton, is reported in Sewall's diary, as saying, "If he were as the Governor, he would humble him, (Cotton Mather) though it cost him his head, speaking with great vehemency, just as I parted with him at the gate."

In these letters, "Perfidy, hypocrisy, bribery, cruelty, and corrupt practices in divers forms are the burden of the charges against the governor." It is said they "had raked together all Dudley's political and personal sins, (or what they saw fit to consider as such), in a pile of red-hot coals, by no means of the kind which the apostle commands to heap on an enemy's head."

History does not hesitate to state that "the Mathers were quite capable of a hatred which they perhaps thought to be only righteous indignation."

The Mathers were men of profound learning and tireless activity; their published treatises, for better or for



worse, numbered into the hundreds. They were narrow-minded and unpractical; they, more than anyone else, are responsible for the delusion of witchcraft which spread over and left its blot upon the country. The circumstances of the times made them ambitious and intriguing politicians who did not hesitate to openly flatter and fawn upon those in power, although they secretly hated and maligned them:—Witness, the preaching of a sermon dedicatory to the governor, in which Joseph Dudley was praised for all that was graceful and good; and the going home the next day and writing him “a Wretch” in the diary.

All historians agree that the Mathers were capable of bitter hatred, and that they were the bitterest opponents of Dudley.

I believe that to the Mathers and their influence, directly and indirectly, may be traced the main reason why our ancestor has been so censured and condemned.

I have said that the Mathers, with their diaries and their treatises, were the makers of the histories of their times, while Joseph Dudley, a man of affairs, had no time to write; that they enjoyed a great advantage over their contemporaries, by being enabled to tell their own story to posterity in their own way, when there are none living to explain or contradict. This is no new idea; it was embodied in the hard sense of the fable of *Æsop*, written more than 2000 years ago; it is familiar to you all, but you will perhaps permit me to repeat to you the version of it in rhyme by *LaFontaine*:—

“A picture for the public view was placed,  
In which the painter had a lion traced  
Of dreadful size and strength of bone,  
But floored by one strong man alone.  
Spectators bragged and looked elate:  
A Lion passing checked their prate!



The Lion *there*, he said, is down,  
And Victory is yours, I own;  
But 'tis a license painters take  
To make men boast and Lions quake.  
Justly reversed would be the scene,  
If Lions had the painters been."

Thus have I sought to trace some of the causes which led to the disestimation of Dudley's character in the minds of some historians. I have stated facts only as drawn from most reliable history, and often in the language of the historians themselves, and the deductions I have made are, I claim, only the fair inferences which any just and sensible man has a right to make. Now let us turn, for a moment, to the brighter, and to us of his lineage, the pleasanter side of the comments upon his character! In the first place, let us bear in mind that, in the early days of New England, it was no empty honor, as it now too often is, for a man to be chosen to positions of trust by his associates! Those people studied well their men, and an election to a position of trust was a positive evidence of merit. Surely Joseph Dudley could never have held the offices of trust and honor which he filled—I do not now refer to appointments from the Throne—if he had not been known among his fellows as a man of fidelity and integrity.

What have his surviving contemporaries said of him? I think to them we have as good a right to look for a true estimate of him, as to the embittered correspondence and records made by his enemies in the heat of fierce controversy.

I here quote from "The Royal Governors of Massachusetts," by Geo. Edw. Ellis, by no means an admirer of Joseph Dudley. "Benjamin Coleman, Minister of the Brattle St. Church, the most able, judicious, and highly esteemed among the divines of the town, preached a funeral





sermon, at a crowded Thursday lecture, on Governor Dudley, immediately after his decease. The Mathers, who had been the bitterest and most distrustful opponents of Dudley, may have been in the pulpit with Coleman, while in the pews were seated all the chief in place and influence. The discourse, without extravagance, adulation, or fulsomeness, in its ecomium or estimate, gives to Dudley an honorable tribute for integrity, fidelity, and excellence."

From his obituary in the "Boston News-letter," April 11, 1720, is taken the following:—"He was a man of rare endowments and shining accomplishments, a singular honor to his country, and, in many respects the glory of it. He was early its darling, always its ornament, and in his age its crown. The divine, the philosopher, and the statesman all met in him. He was visibly formed for government, and under his administration (by God Almighty's blessing), we enjoyed great quietness, and were safely steered through a long and difficult French and Indian War.

His countrymen have once and again thankfully acknowledged his abilities and fidelity in their addresses to the Throne. He truly loved and honored the religion, learning and virtue of New England, and was himself a worthy patron and example of them all. Nor did so bright a soul dwell in a less amiable body, being a very comely person, of a noble aspect, and a graceful mien, having the gravity of a judge, and the goodness of a father."

Evidently Joseph Dudley may have been hated by his enemies. but he was beloved by his friends.

I think we may leave him with the words of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, applied to an earlier character of history. "He had some imperfections,—so have all men; he had many virtues—so have few!"

For those, his virtues, let us, his descendants, ask the world to credit and honor him!



The following letter from William C. Rogers, of New York city, was read by the President:—

NEW YORK, October 15th, 1894.

DUDLEY R. CHILD, Esq., Sec'y.

*Dear Sir:*

In answering your courteous communication of the 11th inst. permit me to thank you, and add my regrets that business engagements make it impossible for me to be present at the Dudley family reunion on Tuesday.

When the Pilgrim Fathers landed on the "rock-bound coast" of the Western continent, they came to build—not merely a home and habitation for themselves—but an Empire, grander than that which Rome dominated in her best and brightest days. They did not know it. No far-horized scope of vision was before their eyes: no coming centuries of growth and grandeur came across their view: but when they drove with sturdy arms the first pointed log that went to erect a dwelling, they were "building better than they knew."

They were strange people, those Puritan ancestors of ours—an incongruous mass of good and evil qualities. Flying from the bigotry which would compel them to adopt the established religious doctrine of their mother home, yet denying to others the exercise of their own sincere beliefs: holding themselves together by iron-bound creeds, yet teaching religious freedom to the world; steeped in superstition that would hang witches, yet pray for their souls while performing the funeral rites. Some author has described man as a *bundle of habits*. I would rather call him a compound of good and evil. Those two great principles would seem to dominate mankind—and as the one or the other prevails, so goes the man. Thus with our ancestors—they were a hard and austere lot—with bigotry and passions and prejudices and superstitions, but supplementing these, nay, surmounting them, were grit, grim determination and will, and a desire to do what they understood to be right, qualities that have made them the founders of a great nation, and have spread their influence over the Western hemisphere—the force of a sturdy, determined manhood that dared to maintain its rights even to expatriation—a zeal that shrunk from no sacrifice, a vigor of physique that would not yield to summer's heat or winter's cold,



that could bear toil and hardship, and send down to posterity these God-given qualities of vigorous brain and body.

I remember, when a boy, tramping the hills of Vermont, with bare feet, but a heart as light as the air that fanned my face, hearing it said, that New England was a good place to emigrate from. It has been a fortunate thing for America that this is so. There is no part of our loved land that has not been benefitted by the emigration, first of the Pilgrim Fathers from the mother country, and again of their sons, who, with the same sturdy grip and the same stout heart, have aided in building up a new land, or inaugurating a new destiny.

All over our broad country, where energy and pluck and brain have been needed, may be found in the fore-front the sons of the Puritans who landed on the rocky shores of Massachusetts, with ragged clothes perhaps, but with stout hearts and steadfast resolution.

And this is why I am proud of my ancestors. I care not for ancestral castles. None have come down to me; no long rent-rolls have aided my fortunes; no coronet surmounts my brow; but I do care for the humble Captain, second son, perhaps, of second son, who rode the race at Ivry behind the White Plume of Navarre, and gave his life in what was then, if it be not now, the cause of civilization and of progress. I care not if Robert of Leicester, possible ancestor though he be, entertained England's greatest Queen and weakest woman on Kenilworth Green with "joust and tourney," but I do care for the men with sinewy hands, and brainy heads, and determined souls, who came, in boats that to-day we would not dare to enter, across a sea uncharted and unknown, to a rocky and inhospitable coast, that they might maintain their own ideas of right and independence. No Romulus or Remus they, to be suckled by a wolf, but nourished by the inherent virtues of the grand Anglo-Saxon race, they planted so broad and so deep that their country may well rise up and call them blessed.

I regret that I cannot be with you to-morrow to testify by my presence my appreciation of the one whom you meet to honor.

Very truly yours,

WM. C. ROGERS.



*The President* : It is always pleasant to be remembered by those who take an interest in us and in our Association. Let me read to you a letter from a gentleman in New York who has been invited to be with us, and to assist at these festivities, who is with us in spirit if not in fact, and desires to show it in a practical way. The Hon. Andrew H. Green of New York, writes thus :

91 Park Ave., Oct. 12, 1894.

*My Dear Sir* :

I have your very kind letter of the 11th inst. and one previously written. I regret that it will not be possible for me to accept your invitation for Tuesday next. It would give me great pleasure were it at all practicable.

\* \* \* \* \*

Enclosed please to find my check for twenty-five dollars.

I trust you will have a pleasant reunion. I am

Yours very truly,

ANDREW H. GREEN.

Rev. James Henry Wiggin was introduced very kindly by the chairman, as not only a vice-president of the Dudley Association, but a manager of the recent first reunion of the Wiggin family, being a descendant both from Governor Thomas Dudley, of Massachusetts, and Governor Thomas Wiggin, of New Hampshire. Mr. Wiggin spoke substantially as follows :

### Remarks by Rev. James Henry Wiggin.

If anything would make me hesitate about giving voice to these hasty and unwritten thoughts, it would be Dr. Gilbert's paper, notable, not only for its thought, but for its admirable English.

I thank you for recognizing the relationship between the two families. A Boston paper once sneeringly asked, Who





was Governor Wiggin? The Bay Colony was not the whole of New England. The answer is in the early records of New Hampshire, where Thomas Wiggin's name continually and officially appears, spelt in divers ways. He was the friend of John Winthrop; and was trying to do on the Dover Plantations, though in a smaller degree, what Winthrop was doing in Massachusetts. If we look over that flattering volume called *Americans of Royal Descent*, we trace our lineage back from Governor Dudley, through the London drapers of that name, and through the ten Barons Dudley to the Norman Chief Justice, surnamed LeBossu, because of his deformity; and then across the channel to Henry the First of France, and back to Hugh Capet, the founder of a line of Kings, holding the throne of France for eight centuries. There was kinship between the crowned heads of the Old World, and a similar relation we find repeated among our colonial royal families. In Shakespeare's (or is it Bacon's?) *Henry the Fifth*, as well as in English history, we read of the *Law Salique*. Had there been a colonial *salic law*, the Wiggins might be excluded from the Dudley tree instead of grafted thereupon, as their inheritance is through the marriage of Governor Wiggin's eldest son, Andrew, with Hannah Bradstreet, the daughter of Governor Simon Bradstreet, whose wife was Anne Dudley, the famous *Sappho of New England*, sometimes called the *Tenth Muse*. Yes, we are indebted to a woman for Dudley kinship, but it is none the worse for that. To some shame I confess, for not having perpetuated, in my own children, the good names of Robinson, Dudley, or Bradstreet; but my daughter has delighted her father by giving the last of these three names to her second boy, Laurance Bradstreet Keith, of Cleveland, Ohio.

Through the female line we were allied to a gentleman who has passed away since our last annual dinner, the Rev.



Horatio Quincy Butterfield, D. D., who died on February 12, 1894, in Olivet, Michigan. Dr. Butterfield was a man of careful and persevering scholarship, and of fine character, honest in every fibre of his manhood. He was a native of Farmington, Maine, a graduate of Harvard College and Bangor Theological Seminary, and was successively pastor of the Congregational Trinitarian Churches in St. Stephen's, New Brunswick, in Hallowell, Maine, in Great Falls, New Hampshire, and in Rockville, Connecticut. After spending an additional year in study at Andover Seminary, in 1865, he became increasingly interested in education, and was at first chosen professor and then president of an institution in Topeka, Kansas, which through his instrumentality, received an endowment leading to its change of name, from Lincoln to Washburn College. This position he relinquished to become secretary of the College Society, with its headquarters in New York; and this in turn led him to accept the presidency of Olivet College, where he spent his last years of Christian service. Dr. Butterfield left no children to perpetuate his honored name; but his wife, of whom it may be said, in the language of Jean Ingelow, "a sweeter woman ne'er drew breath," was Caroline Augusta Robinson, who was born in New Hampshire in 1814, married in 1836, and died in Olivet in 1889, and could trace her relationship to Governor Dudley through Colonel Noah Robinson, Nancy Wiggin Robinson, Esquire Simon Wiggin, Lieutenant Simon Wiggin, Captain Simon Wiggin, Hannah (Bradstreet) Wiggin, Ann (Dudley) Bradstreet.

It is not indeed surprising that the gentleman who thought of writing the biography of Governor Dudley should run against hopeless obstacles, for they beset every historic inquiry, even into an event of yesterday. If any persons present have seen the first number of a new magazine



called *The Bostonian*, they may have noticed a paper on the North End birthplace of a certain great actress; for it happens that in the Charles E. Wiggin family is the only picture, and that not previously printed, of the adjacent houses wherein were born those two distinguished ornaments of the English-speaking stage, John Gilbert and Charlotte Cushman. Well, to get at Boston occurrences from 1810 to 1840, was well nigh impossible, even with research into the ancient city directories from 1800 onward, in the Old Statehouse. The deeper we delve into historic depths, the more muddy become the facts; and their presentation to the world demands such a vivid imagination as belongs to the gentleman, also allied to us by marriage, whom, at the suggestion of our historian, Miss Keous, and through our Board of Directors, we have this evening honored ourselves by election to honorary membership in our association. Edward Everett Hale.

The difficulty of investigation lies largely in the want of historic conscience and consciousness. Love of truth is a plant of modern growth, none too flourishing even in our own day; for men have to outgrow their childish reliance upon dreams, both religious and historic, before they can be satisfied with simple verities.

Those of us having somewhat to do, however insignificantly, with publicly criticising what we read and hear, are never quite at our ease unless thrusting the pin of disagreement into some crevice of literary armor. We have to-night heard allusions to Salem Witchcraft, and I beg the privilege of adding a word or two on that subject. The wonder is, not that there were men and women killed for the black art in New England, but that our ancestors were so free from this stain. Those Salem executions were not exceptional, nor did they indicate special cruelty or unusual superstition in Cotton Mather and other clergy. Men can-



not wholly escape the atmosphere of their age. Witchcraft was universally believed and victims were put to death for it all over Europe. Even in the next century the Scotch refused to repeal their laws against this so-called crime.

While justly rejoicing in a grandfather who served in the war of 1812, for which his widow afterwards received a needless pension, and in three great-grandfathers who fought in the Revolution, I am yet prouder of another ancestor, though, so far as I know, he had no claim to Dudley or Wiggin kinship. Major Robert Pike, of Newbury, was a decided Puritan, yet progressive beyond his day; and to him I am doubtless indebted for an eccentric strain of liberal blood. When fleeing Baptists and Quakers came within his magisterial jurisdiction, he shielded them from the rope's end, and bade them godspeed to Rhode Island and Nantucket. More than this! There have come to light—and they are on record in that interesting book, *The New Puritan*, written by one of his descendants—letters written by Major Pike to the presiding Justice of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, before which the alleged witches were tried. Major Pike believed in witchcraft, and that a real witch ought perhaps to be capitally dealt with, as directed by Holy Writ; but he argues most philosophically against the Salem evidence, showing that anything like fair conviction was impossible. If witnesses lied, their testimony was naught. If they were afflicted by Satan, he surely would not, through them, bear testimony against his servants, but rather against their godly neighbors. How then could any court know whether the devil's subjects spoke truth, or were betrayed into slandering the saints? All men were not so keen as Major Pike. His eyes were opened by near association with one of the innocent accused. If others were blinder, it was not a personal fault, nor were they sinners beyond their peers.





The Mathers were narrow and domineering wirepullers ; but in the witch question they were honestly deluded advocates, not petty persecutors.

Thanking you for your patient listening, I extend to the Dudleys, in family reunion assembled, the greetings of their Wiggin cousins.

*The President :* We have a guest with us to-night who bears our name, but does not happen to belong to our branch of the Dudley family, but I am very sure you will not permit him to go without hearing from him. I will now call upon the Rev. Myron S. Dudley of Nantucket, to address you.

### Remarks by Rev. Myron S. Dudley.

---

Rev. Mr. Dudley said that he was a descendant of Francis Dudley, who settled in Concord, Mass., about 1680. There is a tradition of relation between the two branches, but no documentary evidence. He considered that valuable and authentic material could be found by careful research in tracing this line back, and the history and connection of the early English Dudleys made clear. The account of Dr. O. W. Holmes in the newspapers enumerated his traits, dividing them between Wendell, Bradstreet, Dudley, etc. The quality of courage was surely obtained from Dudley. Speaking of family traits. Mr. Dudley was reminded of an occasion when he attended with a mutual friend, a meeting addressed by Henry Ward Beecher. As Beecher spoke, the friend divided him in his characteristics between his father and his mother until finally there was no Beecher left.

The descendants of Francis, have from the early days borne honorable record in military service, well represented by Gen. Nathan A. M. Dudley, of Roxbury.



In closing, he hoped that he might some time be eligible to join the Gov. Thos. Dudley Family Association.

The Secretary read the report of the Historian, as presented at the morning meeting.

The President announced that Hon. Robt. C. Winthrop and Rev. Edward E. Hale, D. D., had been elected to honorary membership in the Association, at a meeting of the Board of Directors, held during the afternoon.

Dr. A. M. Dudley of Salem, introduced the following resolutions on the death of Oliver Wendell Holmes, which were passed unanimously by rising vote.

Whereas, since the last meeting of this Association, and but very recently, there has passed away to the higher life, one of the most eminent descendants of our common ancestor, Gov. Thos. Dudley, therefore,

*Resolved:* that this Association desires to place upon record, an expression of its high appreciation of the great service to science and literature, and the brilliant lustre shed upon our family by the life, character and services of the late Oliver Wendell Holmes, a lineal descendant from Anne Dudley Bradstreet, the beloved daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley.

*Resolved:* that these resolutions be incorporated in the records and reports of "The Gov. Thos. Dudley Family Association," and a copy forwarded to the family of the deceased.

Mr. J. B. Moors reported for the Memorial Committee, that the "Life of Gov. Thomas Dudley" was in preparation, and that in addition to a fair number of subscriptions, a guarantee fund had been raised, so that publication was assured. It was voted that the Memorial Committee be continued, and with full powers to make arrangements concerning the "Life."

A vote of thanks was passed to Dr. Gilbert and to the members of the Harvard Glee Club, and attention called by the Secretary to the proposed excursions of the following day.



*The President :* This Reunion, I know you will agree with me in saying, has been a most pleasing one. It has been full of enjoyment. We all hope it may be repeated with equal enjoyment next year. Wishing you then a happy return to your homes, I will now at this late hour declare this meeting adjourned.



## Appendix.

---

### DIRECTORS' MEETINGS.

A meeting of the Board of Directors was held at the Vendome, Tuesday afternoon, October seventeenth, at half past four o'clock. Hon. Robt. C. Winthrop and Rev. Edw. E. Hale, D. D., both of Boston, were elected honorary members of the Association by unanimous vote.

---

A meeting of the Board of Directors was held at No. 50 Bromfield St., Nov. 17, 1894. It was voted that a committee of three consisting of Messrs. S. H. Dudley, A. M. Dudley and D. R. Child, prepare and publish a report of the recent annual meeting of the Association. The following resolution on the death of Hon. Robt. C. Winthrop was passed by a rising vote.

*Resolved:* that the Board of Directors acting for and in behalf of the Association desires to express its appreciation of the long and useful life of its honorary member, the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop. We can add nothing to what has been or will be said by others of the great usefulness, the honorable service, and distinguished character of Mr. Winthrop. We simply desire to place on record our grateful appreciation of the fact that he was one of those entitled by right of descent to become an active member of our Association, and that at his advanced age, and at a time of his great illness which has culminated in his death, he was one of us. We all feel great sorrow at the passing away of this distinguished member of our family.

Our Secretary is therefore instructed to spread these resolutions on the records of the Board of Directors of this Association and to print the same in the Report of the proceedings of our annual meeting.





## THE EXCURSIONS.

On Wednesday morning, a small party started from the Vendome under guidance of the Secretary, going first by electric car to Cambridge. The first object of interest to be seen was the original charter of Harvard College, signed and sealed by Gov. Thos. Dudley, and now hanging in the University Library. After a look at the college buildings, the "yard," etc., the party proceeded in the direction of the Charles River and to Dunster St., where a granite slab erected by the City of Cambridge and suitably inscribed, marks the site of Gov. Thomas Dudley's first house, in "Newtown." On the opposite side of the street and nearer Harvard Square, a tablet marks the place where lived Rev. Samuel Dudley, oldest son of Thomas.

Returning to Boston, the party then went out to the Old Roxbury or Eustis St. Burying Ground, to see the Dudley tomb. The excursions of the day ended in a visit to the State House, where hanging in the room of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, is the original charter of Massachusetts and Great Seal of England attached, which was brought over by Winthrop and Dudley in 1630. Also, in the adjoining Archive Room were seen letters to and from Joseph Dudley, President and afterwards Governor of the Colony, and many other interesting documents.



## Table of Contents.

---

Title Page, . . . . .	Page 1
Frontispiece (Ancient Gateway, Dudley Castle), . .	“ 2
Call for Annual Meeting, . . . . .	“ 3
Secretary's Report, . . . . .	“ 5
Treasurer's Report, . . . . .	“ 7
Report of Historian, . . . . .	“ 9
Amendment to Constitution, . . . . .	“ 13
Reception and Banquet, . . . . .	“ 14
Those Present at the Banquet, . . . . .	“ 15
Menu of Dinner, . . . . .	“ 18
President's Address, . . . . .	“ 18
Address of Dr. Daniel Dudley Gilbert, . . . . .	“ 20
Letter from William C. Rogers, . . . . .	“ 44
Letter from Andrew H. Green, . . . . .	“ 46
Remarks by Rev. James Henry Wiggin, . . . . .	“ 46
Remarks by Rev. Myron S. Dudley, . . . . .	“ 51
Resolutions on the Death of Oliver Wendell Holmes, . .	“ 52
Appendix—Directors' Meetings, . . . . .	“ 53
The Excursions, . . . . .	“ 55





PAUL DUDLEY,  
Son of Governor Joseph Dudley.

BORN IN ROXBURY, 1675.      DIED IN ROXBURY, 1751.

Photographed from a portrait in oil belonging to Mr. Dudley R. Child, of Boston.



THE THIRD  
ANNUAL MEETING  
OF THE  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY  
FAMILY ASSOCIATION  
AND  
FOURTH REUNION  
OF THE  
DESCENDANTS  
OF  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY

HELD IN  
BOSTON, OCT. 15, 1895

---

PREPARED AND PUBLISHED BY  
L. EDWIN DUDLEY  
ALBION M. DUDLEY  
DUDLEY R. CHILD

*Publication Committee.*





Copyrighted by  
THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION  
1896



## The Meeting.

---

The third annual meeting of the Association was held at Hotel Vendome, Boston, on Tuesday, the fifteenth day of October. The previous record of pleasant weather was marred for the first time by rain during the afternoon and evening. The meeting was called to order at half-past three o'clock, by President Sanford H. Dudley, of Cambridge. The Secretary read the call for the meeting as given in the circular notice which follows:

### THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

#### ANNUAL MEETING.

The Third Annual Meeting will be held at Hotel Vendome, Boston, on the afternoon of Tuesday, October fifteenth, at three o'clock, for the choice of officers for the coming year and the transaction of any business that may properly come before the meeting.

Members are earnestly requested to attend promptly in order that there may be no delay from lack of a quorum.

#### REUNION AND BANQUET.

Between the hours of four and five o'clock, a Reception and Reunion of the descendants of Governor Thomas Dudley will be held in the Vendome parlors. The Banquet will follow at five o'clock. Tickets to the Banquet, at Two Dollars and Fifty Cents each, may be obtained from L. Edwin Dudley, Treasurer, 50 Bromfield Street, Boston. All are requested to obtain or apply for tickets at least two days in



advance, for the number to be provided for must be known in season.

The main topic for the occasion will be

"CHIEF JUSTICE PAUL DUDLEY," and the

"DUDLEIAN LECTURES AT HARVARD COLLEGE."

This topic will be presented by Rev. Francis B. Hornbrooke of Newton, Mass.

Other speakers and details will be made known in a circular notice to be issued a few days before the meeting.

DUDLEY R. CHILD, Secretary.

September 23, 1895.

30 High St., Boston, Mass.

The record of the last annual meeting and that of the meeting at Salem, Mass., were read and approved.



## Treasurer's Report.

L. EDWIN DUDLEY, TREASURER.

IN ACCOUNT WITH THE GOV. THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY  
ASSOCIATION.

DR.

To Cash on hand at last report . . .	\$202.88	
To Amt. rec'd for membership fees . . .	30.00	
To Amt. rec'd for annual dues . . .	89.00	
To Amt. rec'd for dinner tickets . . .	110.00	
To Amt. rec'd for biography . . .	10.00	
To Amt. rec'd for Salem excursion . . .	48.25	
To Amt. rec'd for annual reports . . .	17.50	
To Amt. rec'd for photo of castle . . .	.75	
	————	\$508.38

CR.

By Amt. paid Hotel Vendome . . .	\$121.00	
By Amt. paid for printing, postage, etc. . .	115.85	
By Amt. paid for expenses Salem trip . . .	42.55	
By Amt. paid for badges . . .	4.00	
By Amt. paid Boston Mailing Co., . . .	9.23	
By Amt. paid to historian . . .	15.00	
Balance on hand . . .	200.75	
	————	\$508.38

Respectfully submitted,

(*Signed*) L. EDWIN DUDLEY, Treasurer.

Boston, Mass., Oct. 14, 1895.

I have examined the above report of the Treasurer, and find it correctly stated and the expenditures properly vouched for.

(*Signed*) JAMES HENRY WIGGIN, Auditor.

The report was accepted and placed on file.





## Secretary's Report.

---

TO THE GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

*Ladies and Gentlemen : —*

The following account of the affairs of the Association constitutes the third annual report of your Secretary.

Four meetings of the Board of Directors have been held. The first, in November, authorized the publication of the Report of the Second Annual Meeting by Messrs. S. H. Dudley, A. M. Dudley and D. R. Child. The May meeting was held to act upon the instructions of the preceding meeting of the Association, and made arrangements for the excursion to and about Salem on June 29th. At the August meeting the question of holding the annual meeting of the Association in New York City was considered and decided in the negative, as a Massachusetts corporation cannot legally hold a business meeting outside of the State. At this and a subsequent meeting, arrangements were made for holding the third annual meeting in this city.

On Saturday, the twenty-ninth day of June, the members of the Association and their friends, to the number of sixty, gathered at Plummer Hall, Salem, the date being close upon that of the landing of the "Lady Arbella," in June, 1630. The weather, which had been cloudy and threatening rain, cleared away shortly after ten o'clock. Leaving wraps in the hall, the party visited first the Essex Institute, seeing its many historical relics, portraits, MSS., etc.; then to the Cadet Armory, on whose site stood the house of Gov. Simon Bradstreet; then the Old First Meeting House (of Roger Williams), built in 1634. Carriages were then taken for a drive about the city, visiting the



following points of interest, viz.: Peabody Academy of Science; Court Houses, where the witchcraft records were shown; Old Ward House, with projecting second story; North Bridge, scene of Leslie's Retreat, Feb. 26, 1775; Gallows Hill, scene of nineteen witchcraft executions in 1692; Pickering House, built 1651; Roger Williams' house, built previous to 1634; Custom House, Derby St., Hawthorne's birthplace, 27 Union St., Charter St. Burial Ground, the earliest burial place of Salem (Gov. Simon Bradstreet buried there in 1697); "House of Seven Gables," 54 Turner St.

At Little's Wharf the party left the carriages and examined with great interest the model of the "Lady Arbella," transformed from an old schooner to an exact representation of the famous craft in size, rig, decoration, etc., and destined for the approaching celebration at Manchester. On the ride to Salem Willows the company saw, from the road, the landing place on Winter Island of the party from the "Arbella."

On arriving at Salem Willows a photograph of the company was taken, and at two o'clock dinner was served in the Pavillion. At three o'clock Pres. S. H. Dudley called the meeting to order, and Hon. William H. Gove, president of the Salem Board of Aldermen, extended the welcome of the city to our Association in an excellent address. President Dudley replied in well chosen words on behalf of the Association. Hon. Robert S. Rantoul, vice-president of the Essex Institute, was then introduced and delivered a very interesting historical address. Remarks were also made by Hon. Stephen H. Phillips of Salem, Dr. Albion M. Dudley and Rev. L. E. Angier, D. D. The meeting then adjourned, many returning to Boston by boat, after a most enjoyable day.

The Report of the Second Annual Meeting and Third Reunion has been issued and copyrighted in the name of



the Association, two hundred copies being printed and placed on sale at fifty cents each. The time having been one of general business depression, the sale of the Reports has been much smaller than usual. The same cause has affected the increase of our membership to some extent, but the past two months have shown marked improvement. The city government has taken no further steps towards converting the Old Roxbury Burying Ground into a park. This is chiefly due to the pressing necessities of our schools, which render appropriations for new work impossible at present.

We note an increasing number of family gatherings in New England, but few, if any, have the firm foundation of our own society, or as eminent an ancestor.

The associations which call us together have root in the very beginnings of New England, and the added strength of the family tie. The descendants of Governor Dudley being scattered throughout the United States, we find our scope and interests to be national rather than local, and the subtle influence of kinship drawing all sections toward a common purpose. At the request of the "Committee for Massachusetts," certain of our family relics have been sent to the Colonial Exhibit in the Massachusetts Building at the Atlanta Exposition. Similar contributions were made at the time of the World's Fair at Chicago, and *old* New England has thus gone out again to the newer States.

It is, perhaps, too early in our history for a definite policy to be outlined, but we must plan for the possibilities of the immediate future, and advice from all quarters is asked. If we may not at present erect memorials, we can unite in increasing numbers, and through a large membership secure the best foundation for the future development of our objects.

Respectfully submitted,

DUDLEY R. CHILD, Secretary.



## Historian's Report.

*Ladies and Gentlemen, kinsfolk of the Dudley Association :*

Again it becomes my pleasant duty to greet you, and to say a few words relating to matters of interest to us as Dudleys. As I was not able to be present at the gathering at Salem in June last, I leave an account of that occasion to be given to you by our secretary, who has prepared a sketch of the day's proceedings, and turn my attention to another subject, which I trust may interest you all as it does me, *viz.*, The Family Tree.

Probably all here assembled are aware of the fact that under the auspices of this association a "Life of Gov. Thomas Dudley" is in course of preparation by one of its members, Mr. Augustine Jones. Probably, also, all of us are aware that Gov. Thomas Dudley's exact place in the historic and illustrious Dudley Family of England is by no means a settled point.

His father was Capt. Roger Dudley — but which Capt. Roger? for there were more than one, and who was Capt. Roger's father? These questions being still unanswered, your Historian makes bold to ask, Would it not, in the judgment of the Association, be advisable to employ some expert genealogist, preferably Mr. Henry F. Waters, if his services can be had, to make the search in England necessary to the clearing up of these disputed points? On page 646 of *The History of the Dudley Family*, by Mr. Deau Dudley, the author says: "When I visited England in 1850, such search was tedious and costly before the great record societies had published any of their works — but now there are good facilities for such investigations — indexes, state papers, parish registers, etc., are printed in fine style; vast collections are deposited in London favorable to genealogists. Let our friends examine the records





of London, Westminster, Stoke Newington, Hackney, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Yarmouth, Coventry, etc., etc. Let them look up the military records in London, and the records of the Mechanic Guilds, etc.

In a chronicle of the time of Henry IV. of France, translated from the Spanish by a London author in 1872, it was said that two Captain Dudleys were slain at the Battle of Ivry in 1590. What were the names of the author and the translator?"

These suggestions of Mr. Dudley being followed by our Association, Mr. Jones might find it a pleasanter and easier task to write the first chapter of the Life, and this association might find a clear title to many very much to be desired inheritances. The settling of these points would in all probability settle also the questions raised by Harvard University and Radcliffe College as to who was Anne Radcliffe, and what prompted her to send a large donation of money to Harvard in its early and struggling days.

Your historian inclines strongly to the belief that the motive was interest in the Dudleys of the New World. Not far from the year 1500 Alice Dudley, of the Baronial line, married Sir John Ratcliffe of the Derwentwater family (*i. e.* of the Earls of Derwentwater family). Alice died about twenty years before Gov. Thomas was born, and Anne was probably her grand-daughter — possibly her daughter — and probably of close kinship to Gov. Thomas. Another family allied to the Dudleys is commemorated on Massachusetts soil and elsewhere in our country. The famous town of Lexington bears witness to the family feeling of the early Dudleys of America. As far back as the time of Henry III. of England, about 1250, an heiress of the great family of *Lexington* married Rowland de Sutton, the ancestor of the Sutton-Dudleys of Dudley Castle. and so the names of Sutton and *Lexington*, with many others, came over with the Dudleys to make their home in the New World, and in the case of the latter to win a



glory greater than ever belonged to it in the land where it held manors and lands and vassals, and carried itself with the proudest.

A careful study of "The History of the Dudley Family" makes one feel more and more that this Association has a good American and patriotic reason to be, and an unusually good reason to preserve the connections, the traditions and the landmarks coming down from the ancestors.

Of the twenty-five dollars appropriated for the purchase of books, etc., the account, with vouchers enclosed, is as follows : —

Americans of Royal Descent, by Charles H. Browning	\$10.00
Express charges on same from Philadelphia	.70
Two years' subscription to American Historical Register	5.00
	<u>\$15.70</u>
Balance in hands of Treasurer	10.00
	<u>\$25.90</u>

The shelf of books belonging to the Association presents quite a dignified appearance already, and suggests the oak which comes from planting of the acorn.

An edition of the works of Ann (Dudley) Brădstreet is shortly to be published in this city by the "Duodecimos," a Book Club, and issued from the De Vinne Press. It will doubtless be a handsome volume, and may perhaps be added to our shelf next year.

Very respectfully submitted,

LOUISE WINTHROP KOUES, Historian.

128 West Seventeenth St., New York City.

It was voted that the chair appoint a committee of five to nominate officers for the coming year, and the following were so appointed, viz.: Charles E. Wiggin, chairman, Boston, George E. Dudley, Boston, Franklin S. Williams, Boston, Miss M. L. Johnson, Jamaica Plain, Charles H. Dudley, Woburn. After consultation the committee reported the following list of officers, and these were duly elected.



## Officers, 1895-96.

*President*, DR. ALBION M. DUDLEY, Salem, Mass.

*Vice-Presidents*, MRS. CATHERINE DUDLEY BRAMBLE,  
New London, Conn.

FRANK DUDLEY, Portland, Me.

E. DUDLEY FREEMAN, Portland, Me.

AUGUSTINE JONES, Providence, R. I.

MRS. CAROLINE A. KENNARD, Brookline, Mass.

WOODBURY G. LANGDON, New York.

JOSEPH B. MOORS, Boston.

CHARLES A. SHELDON, New Haven, Conn.

GILMAN H. TUCKER, New York.

JAMES HENRY WIGGIN, Boston.

*Secretary*, DUDLEY R. CHILD, 30 High St., Boston.

*Treasurer*, L. EDWIN DUDLEY, 50 Bromfield St., Boston.

*Historian*, MISS LOUISE WINTHROP KOUES,  
128 West 70th St., New York.

*Directors*, MRS. FLORENCE M. ADKINSON, Dorchester, Mass.

MISS JULIA C. CLARKE, Boston.

EDWIN C. DUDLEY, Augusta, Me.

GEORGE E. DUDLEY, Boston.

HENRY W. DUDLEY, M. D., Abington, Mass.

MRS. ALICE DUDLEY FELLOWS, N. Cambridge, Mass.

CHARLES DUDLEY LEWIS, Framingham, Mass.

WILLIAM CHARLES ROGERS, New York.

CHARLES E. WIGGIN, Boston.

FRANKLIN S. WILLIAMS, Boston.

Discussion ensued on the suggestion contained in the historian's report relating to the employment of Mr. Henry F. Waters of London to obtain information concerning the ancestry and life in England of Thomas Dudley. Mr. Augustine Jones of Providence, R. I., being engaged in writing a "Life of Gov. Thomas Dudley" for the Association, it was voted that he be consulted in this regard, and that favorable action on the suggestion be recommended to the Board of Directors.



A vote of thanks was then offered to the retiring president, and as the president-elect was not present, being detained at home by illness, it was voted that the former preside until the close of the meeting.

A partial report of the special committee on fees and dues was then presented by Mrs. F. M. Adkinson of Dorchester, Mass., as chairman. The committee suggested that there should be an "auxiliary membership" for descendants residing at distant points, with annual fee of one dollar; and that a suitable badge or pin should be adopted.

It was voted that a committee of three be appointed by the chair to prepare and publish the Report of the proceedings at this meeting. The chair appointed L. Edwin Dudley, chairman, Dr. A. M. Dudley and Dudley R. Child.

---

## The Reception and Banquet.

---

During the usual interval of social intercourse preceding the banquet, the Association's scrap-book and collection of family photographs was examined with much interest. The company entered the dining-hall at half-past five o'clock, and after being seated at the tables, the divine blessing was invoked by Rev. F. B. Hornbrooke.

### RECEPTION COMMITTEE.

DR. ALBION M. DUDLEY . . . . .	Salem, Mass.
MRS. CLARA A. WARREN . . . . .	Bridgeport, Conn.
MISS FANNIE L. CLAPP . . . . .	Framingham, Mass.
GEORGE E. DUDLEY . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
CHARLES F. DUDLEY . . . . .	Abington, Mass.
WILLIAM H. DUDLEY . . . . .	Whitman, Mass.
MRS. HORACE E. STOWE . . . . .	Hudson, Mass.
MISS DORA FAY KNIGHT . . . . .	Norwood, Mass.
MISS JENNIE BUTLER DUDLEY . . . . .	Salem, Mass.
GEORGE VAIL SHEPARD MICHAELIS . . . . .	Boston, Mass.
FREDERIC COLE DUDLEY . . . . .	Portland, Me.





Of those who were present, the following names were obtained:—

MRS. F. M. ADKINSON . . . .	Dorchester,	Mass.
MRS. C. K. BABB . . . .	Boston,	"
MRS. BLANCHARD . . . .	Los Angeles,	Cal.
MRS. C. A. BRAMBLE . . . .	New London,	Conn.
MRS. E. A. CARLETON . . . .	Boston,	Mass.
MISS CHAMBERLAIN . . . .	New London,	Conn.
MRS. M. S. CHILD . . . .	Boston,	Mass.
MISS EDITH CHILD . . . .	Boston,	"
DUDLEY R. CHILD . . . .	"	"
MRS. H. M. CHILDS . . . .	Roxbury,	"
MRS. F. W. CLAPP . . . .	Framingham,	"
MISS FANNIE L. CLAPP . . . .	"	"
GEORGE KUHN CLARKE . . . .	Needham,	"
MRS. GEORGE K. CLARKE . . . .	"	"
MRS. SUSAN L. CLOUGH . . . .	Concord,	N. H.
MISS JENNIE D. CLOUGH . . . .	"	"
REV. JAMES DENORMANDIE . . . .	Roxbury,	Mass.
MISS ARIANA S. DUDLEY . . . .	Concord,	N. H.
CHARLES H. DUDLEY . . . .	Woburn,	Mass.
MRS. CHARLES H. DUDLEY . . . .	"	"
FRANK DUDLEY . . . .	Portland,	Me.
MRS. FRANK DUDLEY . . . .	"	"
FREDERIC C. DUDLEY . . . .	"	"
HOWLAND DUDLEY . . . .	Cambridge,	Mass.
HENRY W. DUDLEY, M. D. . . .	Abington,	"
MISS LAURA H. DUDLEY . . . .	Cambridge,	"
L. EDWIN DUDLEY . . . .	Boston,	"
MISS MARY E. DUDLEY . . . .	Cambridge,	"
SANFORD H. DUDLEY . . . .	"	"
MRS. S. H. DUDLEY . . . .	"	"
WARREN P. DUDLEY . . . .	"	"
J. P. FENNO . . . .	Milton,	"
MRS. R. P. FENNO . . . .	"	"
MRS. CLARA K. HILL . . . .	Boston,	"
REV. FRANCIS B. HORNBROOKE . . . .	Newton,	"
MRS. F. B. HORNBROOKE . . . .	"	"
DUDLEY HORNBROOKE . . . .	"	"
JOHN M. HOWLAND . . . .	Cambridge,	"
MRS. CAROLINE D. JOHNSON . . . .	Jamaica Plain,	"
MISS MARY L. JOHNSON . . . .	" "	"
AUGUSTINE JONES . . . .	Providence,	R. I.





LUCY WAINWRIGHT,

Wife of Paul Dudley.

Daughter of Col. John Wainwright and Elizabeth Norton, of Ipswich.

MARRIED, 1703.

DIED, 1756.

Photographed from a portrait in oil belonging to Mr. Dudley R. Child, of Boston.



MRS. ABBIE W. MAY . . . . .	Dorchester,	Mass.
JOSEPH B. MOORS . . . . .	Boston,	"
MRS. RUMRILL . . . . .	Roxbury,	"
MISS S. E. RUMRILL . . . . .	"	"
CHARLES A. TALBOT . . . . .	New Haven,	Conn.
MRS. J. C. SHELDON . . . . .	Milton,	Mass.
ISAAC NEWTON TUCKER . . . . .	Allston,	"
MRS. I. N. TUCKER . . . . .	"	"
MISS ANNA M. WHITING . . . . .	Newton,	"
MISS SUSAN A. WHITING . . . . .	"	"
CHARLES E. WIGGIN . . . . .	Boston,	"
JAMES HENRY WIGGIN . . . . .	Roxbury,	"
MRS. JAMES H. WIGGIN . . . . .	"	"

MENU.

Blue-Points.

Consommè, Berchoux. Puree Palestine, aux Croutons.

Baked Pompano, Bordelaise.

Sliced Cucumbers. Potatoes Normandèe.

Leg of Mutton, aux Flagelettes.

Philadelphia Capon, with Celery.

Marrow Squash. Sweet Potato Croquettes.

Punch Hollandaise.

Escallopes of Veal, Milanaise.

Salmi of Duck, with Oranges.

Apples, Piemontaise.

Nouget Cream.

Macedoine Jelly.

Assorted Cakes.

Harlequin Ice Cream.

Fancy Water Ices.

Fruit.

Cheese.

Crackers.

Olives.

Coffee.

Hanging at the head of the hall were portraits of Paul Dudley and his wife, Lucy Wainwright, (loaned for the occasion by Dudley R. Child of Boston).

At seven o'clock the gathering was again called to order and attention was given to the literary programme.



## President's Address.

---

*Ladies and Gentlemen, Kinsfolk :*

To you all, and especially to our guests and friends, who have kindly consented to grace this occasion with their presence, I extend the hearty greetings of our Association. The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association, though yet young in years, deals with very ancient themes, some of which, to a later generation, may seem uninteresting, but I can assure you that, though our Association deals with such odd and old time matters, it yet acquires a touch of old time grace, feels the earnest and hearty, but prim and courtly, politeness, that we may well believe existed in the days of Winthrop and Dudley; and we will not, as their descendants, partaking, as we would fain believe, of some of their grace and courtesy, allow ourselves or our beloved Association to lack in any particular in those beautiful and comely traits of character belonging to them. They were hospitable and loved to welcome to their homely and homelike fare the stranger and the long absent brother or sister. Following, then, such laudable example, our Association, may I say it again, welcomes most heartily to its festive board every friend and guest to-day. It longs to see at this board every Dudley descendant, and hopes in time that every such will find his way within its fold. It is young and full of hope. It looks forward to the day when it shall have accomplished a work worthy of its high purpose. It doth seek its own, it vaunteth itself somewhat, but beareth not unseemly. It is ambitious, but hopes not to win favor and esteem except by good work well done, some actual good accomplished.





To do all this it must work. It must not be satisfied with mere perfunction, if I may be allowed to coin a word, or with the light and superficial touch of a dilettante. In short, it must win its spurs if it will have recognition. Big words will not do it, nor will sonorous and well turned phrases accomplish the desired result.

Three things are necessary to accomplish what we wish: The first is work; the second is *work*, and the third is **WORK**. Good, hard, earnest and honest work is the needed thing. Not only that — our work must be accurate and truthful.

I bespeak for our Association, then, a future of which we may well be proud, when it shall be an honor and a distinction to be numbered in its membership. Then and not before will our members begin to remember our beloved Association in their wills when looking about to discover some worthy object upon which to bestow their surplus wealth. I commend this suggestion to your prayerful consideration. If, then, there are any multi-millionaires among you, whose sight begins to grow dim, whose ears begin to fail in their natural function, whose voices reveal slightly a wheezy treble, who wish to leave behind you a record of good deeds well done, whose grand-nephews and grand-neices entertain that all-absorbing love for you that your dollars inspire, to such I commend the lacks and wants and needs of our beloved Association. We are to erect a statue some day, or a monument, or a memorial hall, for aught I know, as one of our honored members has already suggested, upon the very spot where the founder of our family and so many of his lineal descendants lived for so many years. You see, then, that bequests will not ill become our Association, and that among the artists and scholars and critics and hard-headed business men within its membership some men and women will surely be found who will see that such bequests shall be well and faithfully and appropriately administered.



I think I discover some signs that the former asperities of writers upon our early history, so far as our ancestor is concerned, are giving way to a more appreciative consideration of his merits, taking note of the fact that the bitterness and vindictiveness of a couple of disappointed but very ambitious ministers and the egoistic partialities of one or two diarists are largely to blame for whatever of unfavorable comment has been interjected into later historical writings. To what extent, if any, the labors of this Association may have affected this apparent change, if change it is, I will not undertake to say. Those of you who have looked into that latest and most charming book of Alice Morse Earle's, "Margaret Winthrop," will understand what I mean. For aught I know, it is because a woman wrote that book. It was a woman, you will remember, our ancestor's gifted and loving daughter, the first poet in all New England literature, who penned these lines of her revered and beloved father.

"One of the founders, him New England know,  
"Who staid thy feeble sides when thou wast low,  
"Who spent his state, his strength, and years with care,  
"That after comers in them might have share ;  
"True patriot of this little commonweal,  
"Who is't can tax thee aught but for thy zeal?  
"Truth's friend thou wert, to error still a foe,  
"Which caused apostates to malign thee so.  
"Let malice bite and envy gnaw its fill ;  
"He was my father, and I'll praise him still."

I love that daughter. There is not a father's heart here but would love such a daughter. There is not a mother's heart here but will respond. For aught I know a woman's pen, the loving spirit and tender appreciation of somebody's daughter will correct some of the errors of history and will triumphantly vindicate the truth of those sweet lines of that daughter of good old Massachusetts.

I call your attention to the fact that the life of Thomas



Dudley is being written, and that it is in the competent hands of our fellow member and esteemed cousin, Augustine Jones, and will appear in due season. He is not being hurried in this work, and we do not wish to hurry him, as we would a literary hack who turns off his work at a penny a line. We wish the work to grow upon his hands, and him to grow with it, so that with the healthy growth and experience of the workman there shall come forth the finished work of a master workman, the admiration of every student of our history, and the envy of those who have been wont to follow the beaten paths and never once peep over the hedges. Give Mr. Jones the encouragement of your enthusiasm and of your subscriptions, thus helping yourselves and the Association too. You will remember that the work is being done under the auspices of the Association, and that there must not be any such thing as fail when the Association undertakes to do a thing. Due announcements will be made when the work has reached the proper stage. When done, it should be in the hands of every member of the Association and of every Dudley descendant, and in every considerable library in the land, as doubtless it will surely find its way there.

I congratulate you upon the general prosperity of the Association. It has already vindicated its right to existence. It brings us together from far and near. It enables us to know each other. It creates among us that generous respect and kindly regard that naturally belong to kinsmen and kinsfolk. It stimulates us to know more of our ancestors, to learn more of their virtuous lives and heroic deeds.



President Dudley then read the letters which follow:—

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, }  
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, }  
BOSTON, Sept. 23, 1895. }

Mr. S. H. DUDLEY, 95 Milk St.

*My Dear Sir:*

The Governor is in receipt of your kind invitation to attend the meeting of the Dudley Association, Oct. 15th. and His Excellency directs me to state that it is impossible to make any definite answer at present, as his engagements in October are liable to be in the hands of the Republican State Committee.

Yours truly,

H. A. THOMAS,

*Private Secretary.*

#### Letter from Lieut.-Governor Wolcott.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, }  
COUNCIL CHAMBER, BOSTON, }  
Oct. 11, 1895. }

SANFORD H. DUDLEY, ESQ., President Gov. Thomas Dudley  
Family Association, 95 Milk St., Boston.

*My Dear Sir:*

It would give me much pleasure, I assure you, if I could be present at your annual banquet, for the occasion, I am sure, will be a most interesting and agreeable one; but my engagements are such as to make it impossible for me to accept your very cordial invitation. Mrs. Wolcott has very recently lost her father, and for this reason will also be unable to attend. Please to accept our thanks and sincere regrets and believe me

Very truly yours,

ROGER WOLCOTT.





Letter from Governor Woodbury of Vermont.

---

STATE OF VERMONT, }  
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, }  
BURLINGTON, Sept. 28, 1895. }

*My Dear Sir:*

Your esteemed favor of the 23d inst. is received. Please to accept thanks for your courtesy inviting me to be present at your annual meeting the 15th prox. It would give me much pleasure if I could be present, but I expect to leave for a trip west on that date. I take considerable pride in the fact that I am a lineal descendant of Thomas Dudley, and much regret that I cannot be with you upon what must prove to be an interesting occasion.

Yours very truly,

URBAN A. WOODBURY.

SANFORD H. DUDLEY, Esq., 95 Milk St., Boston, Mass.

---

Letter from Chief Justice Field.

---

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, }  
SUPREME JUDICIAL COURT, COURT HOUSE, }  
BOSTON, Oct. 12, 1895. }

*My Dear Sir:*

I thank you for the invitation to my wife and myself to attend the annual meeting and banquet of the Dudley Association. The family in Massachusetts is historical, and if by the accident of office I could claim a connection with it, I should esteem it an honor. I must be in Plymouth holding court with the full court next Tuesday. It is true that the session is not likely to be long, but I cannot feel sure that I can return to Boston in season to take any part in the meeting. Besides, I am compelled to avoid all such occasions as far as possible in order properly to attend to my work. I am therefore constrained to ask you to excuse me from accepting the invitation.

Yours very truly,

W. A. FIELD.

SANFORD H. DUDLEY, Esq., President, 95 Milk St., Boston.



**Letter from Rev. Brooke Herford, D. D.**

---

*Dear Sir:*

Excuse a P. C. written in a hack, having so many letters to answer. I am sorry to say that I am engaged out in Cambridge all afternoon and evening, Tuesday next, so that it is impossible for me to accept you kind invitation, *re* Dudley.

Yours,

Oct. 9, 1895, Boston

BROOKE HERFORD.

---

**Letter from Anson Phelps Stokes, Esq.**

---

THE RICHELIEU, MICHIGAN AVE. BOULEVARD, }  
CHICAGO, Oct. 1, 1895. }

SANFORD H. DUDLEY, ESQ., President, Boston, Mass.

*Dear Sir:*

I have your letter 23d, and much regret that I am unable to accept your kind invitation to speak at the annual meeting of the Governor Thomas Dudley Association.

I am on my way to the far west to attend the annual meetings of some corporations in which I am interested, and I cannot return to Massachusetts until after the 15th of October.

Since Massachusetts has become my home for half the year, I feel an additional interest in its early history, with which my Ancestors, Gov. Thomas Dudley, Gov. John Haines, Rev. John Woodbridge and many others were identified.

I have at Lenox a collection of rare books and some manuscripts, which I should be glad to show you in case you came to that neighborhood, relating to the early settlement of Massachusetts and Connecticut. Among them are the second and third editions of Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet, and an original lease signed and sealed by Richard Harlarkenden.

With best wishes for the success of the annual meeting,  
believe me,

Sincerely,

ANSON PHELPS STOKES.



**Letter from Col. T. B. Warren.**

MR. S. H. DUDLEY.

*Dear Sir:*

I am in receipt of your favor of 3d inst., and in reply am sorry to say that neither Mrs. W. nor myself will be able to be present at this year's meeting of the Association. Thanking you very much for the honor you propose, and regretting my inability to be present, I am

Very truly yours,

T. B. WARREN.

Bridgeport, Ct., Oct. 7, 1895.

In announcing the topic and address of the evening, the president called attention to the portraits of Paul Dudley and Lucy Wainwright, and then introduced Rev. Francis B. Hornbrooke of Newton, Mass.

**Address of Rev. Francis B. Hornbrooke.\***

It is the fate of some men who have held a high and honorable place in the esteem of their contemporaries, and who have worthily performed the duties of the various offices they were called upon to fill, that the memory of their words and deeds fades away and their personality becomes dim and spectral. Paul Dudley is an example of this. In his own day few men were better known, while to-day, few who have ever been prominent are so much forgotten. Even writers for our daily papers with their extensive and profound knowledge of everything and everybody, speak of him as an "obscure person."

For this forgetfulness there are various reasons. In the first place, Paul Dudley had no descendants who could

---

\*NOTE.—This Address appeared in the January 1896 number of The New England Magazine.



keep his name alive. Judge Sewall in his diary for April 26, 1705, writes, and one can imagine a certain pathos in the matter-of-fact account, "Mr. Paul Dudley buries his little son Thomas." The child was only six months old; and so far as I have been able to learn there were no other children. All the property was left to his nephews and nieces. Another reason why so little is generally known of Paul Dudley is that he occupied during his entire public life of almost half a century positions which kept him from active participation in those occurrences which give men a large place on the pages of history. History does not concern itself with the ordinary proceeding of courts of law, and the better judges perform their duties the less is said about them. A bad or incompetent judge may succeed in gaining notoriety; a good judge is easily forgotten.

But Paul Dudley might have left a perpetual memorial of himself if, like his contemporary and colleague on the bench, Judge Sewall, he had only kept a diary. Perhaps if he had done this we might not have respected or loved him more, but we should have known him better. But he does not seem to have had any disposition to do this, or if he did his records have all vanished. The only thing of the kind that has come down to us is an interleaved almanac for the year 1740. The little that we have makes us wish we had more; but all such wishes are unavailing. In all probability Paul Dudley, like many other people, thought he would be good and keep a diary — and succeeded better than most of them do, in keeping one for a whole year. All the information we can gain about him must be gleaned from the diaries and letters of his contemporaries, and the few records of his life and work that still remain. We can only bring these fragmentary and widely scattered reports together so as to produce a more definite and real picture of the man as he lived and thought and worked.

Paul Dudley was born in the town of Roxbury, September 3, 1675. His father, Joseph Dudley, was afterwards,





for a brief interval in 1686, and later on from 1702 to 1715, governor of the province of Massachusetts, which included Maine and also New Hampshire. He was a man of brilliant parts and of many offices, a man whose eyes were ever wide open to the main chance, who won the bitter dislike of the Mathers and of all who resented the taking away of the charter, but who also won on his death a eulogy from the newspaper of the day which might have suited a Plato, a Washington and a St. Chrysostom rolled in one.

The child Paul passed his early days in Roxbury, in the old Dudley homestead, which stood on the land occupied until quite recently by the Universalist meeting-house. At that time Roxbury was one of the most beautiful places in New England, and was noted, according to the account of a visitor in 1686, for its fine residences and noble estates. It was the home of the richest and best people in the colony.

But, fine as the place seemed at the time, it was really nothing more than a village and the wildness of nature was only in part overcome. For in 1740 Paul Dudley himself, in his interleaved almanac, notes: "A good fat bear killed upon our meeting-house hill — or near it." Boston was miles away, with its two thousand inhabitants and three meeting-houses.

The earlier years, after infancy, were spent in study at the Roxbury Latin School. We have no knowledge of the character of his teachers, but we do learn something of the condition of the school house, since one of the teachers, not many years later, declares that it was "worse than any pig stie." But, bad as the schoolhouse was, Paul Dudley learned his lessons in it so well that at the age of eleven he was ready to enter Harvard College. Joseph Dudley may not have been all that the Mathers could have wished, but his letter to Increase Mather, then president of Harvard, commending his son to his care, shows that he



was a kind and thoughtful father. In a way, the letter is a model.

"Ap'l 26, '86. I have humbly to offer you a little, sober, and well-disposed son, who, tho' very young, if he may have the favour of admittance, I hope his learning may be tollerable; and for him I will promise that by your and my care, his own Industry, and the blessing of God, his mother the University shall not be ashamed to allow him the place of a son at seven years' end — appoint a time when he may be examined."

The curriculum at Harvard at that time was not what it is now. Science was unknown, and the requirements in mathematics were not rigid. But even in 1686 the ability to acquire enough knowledge of Latin and Greek by the age of eleven to enter college was exceptional. In the half century of the college's existence, Cotton Mather was the only one who had been able to accomplish such a feat. The number of students at that time was small, probably not exceeding sixty. There was only one building; for as late as 1712 a petition was presented by the overseers to the General Court, urging it to lengthen the college one hundred feet. The president, Increase Mather, lived in Boston. There were only two professors, Brattle and Leverett.

While Dudley was at Harvard, at the Commencement of 1686, Andros, the colonial governor, visited it, in state, in company with an Episcopalian minister. And he must have noticed on that occasion that no opportunity was given to the visiting clergyman for the exercise of any of his functions. Sewall says: "President Mather prayed both forenoon and afternoon and also craved blessing and returned thanks in the hall." Those were not the days of large inclusiveness.

Dudley must have been present also at the commencement of 1688, and have heard the exploit of Sir William Phips in raising the treasures of a sunken Spanish galleon compared by Hubbard, the orator of the day, with that of Jason, who brought home the golden fleece.



In 1690, at the age of fifteen, Paul Dudley graduated with high honors, and afterwards became tutor in the college. In his case exaltation and humiliation came together. The year of his graduation saw the imprisonment of his father and the apparent destruction of all his political hopes. It is interesting to notice that in the catalogue of that time the name of Paul Dudley leads the list, because of the social position of his father. The democratic spirit was not in the air, and the Puritans were respecters of persons. Among his classmates were two who afterward attained to distinction: Benjamin Wadsworth, who became president of Harvard, and Peter Burr, who became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. Paul Dudley seems to have always been deeply interested in the fortunes of his alma mater, and from time to time during his life we find him taking part in its public exercises and, as a fellow, endeavoring to regulate its methods. Sewall—how many things would be forgotten were it not for that prosaic but faithful soul—tells us that, on January 14, 1707, at the installation of Leverett as president of Harvard, “Mr. Paul Dudley read part of the 132d Psalm in Tate and Brady’s version, Windsor tune.” And again he writes that on July 2, 1712, “at Commencement Mr. Paul Dudley set the tune.”

The conduct of affairs in the college did not always please him; for in 1718, when the overseers met to petition the General Court to lengthen the College building one hundred feet. he stood up and seconded Judge Sewall in his protest against the neglect of expositions of Scripture in the hall. He evidently suspected that President Leverett was lukewarm on the matter, as perhaps he was. Later on, the president complained that Paul Dudley reported that one of the fellows had told him that there had not been three expositions of Scripture in a year. The president says that he asked all the fellows if they had



made any such statement and they all denied that they had. The inference Leverett drew from this general denial was that Dudley had not spoken the truth. It never seemed to dawn upon the presidential mind that one of the fellows might have conveniently forgotten what he had said to Paul Dudley. It is clear that he thought that the zeal for religious instruction and observance was being relaxed; and no doubt he was perfectly justified in thinking so. The old Puritan fervor had left the college, never to return.

After his graduation, Paul Dudley, as we have seen, taught for a time in the college. He then devoted himself to the study of law, his chosen profession, first in this country and then in the Inner Temple in London. We have no information of him while here, except an incidental notice in a letter of Gov. Jonathan Belcher to his son, "Paul Dudley told me that it cost him £120 a year." It is easy to see from this that the young man was not stinted; for \$600 a year at the end of the seventeenth century in London was fully equal in purchasing power to \$1800 to-day. In one of his theological pamphlets Dudley says: "I myself being in Corunna in Spain," — which shows that he must have taken a journey through Europe, like other gentlemen of wealth and position. Other than these incidental glimpses we have nothing of his life and conduct in England. But we may well believe that his residence of some years there must have influenced him in some ways, at least for a time.

He certainly became imbued with an idea of law and of prerogative which, popular as it may have been in England, was far from being so in these parts. January 12, 1703, he wrote to a friend: "This country will never be worth living in for lawyers and gentlemen till the charter is taken away. My father and I sometimes talk of the queen's establishing a court of chancery here." This is the letter to which Increase Mather, in his letter to Gov. Joseph







Dudley, January 20, 1708, refers, when he accuses both him and his son Paul of "contriving to destroy the charter privileges of the province and to obtain a commission for a court of chancery, which is the same as a court of bribery." This is the letter of which the same divine says: "A gentleman in London gave £10 for that letter." Increase Mather's patriotism in this case seems to have been far greater than his sense of propriety.

Paul Dudley returned with his father to this country, on the latter's accession to the governorship in 1702. We find our first mention of him in Sewall's diary, under the date of May 4, 1702, where it is recorded that he dined with the judge in company with several others. And on July 4, 1702, we find the record: "In the afternoon Paul Dudley Esq'r is Appointed the Queen's Attorney." Evidently Dudley and Judge Sewall were fast becoming intimate; since on July 21, 1702, we read in the diary: "Mr. Paul Dudley dined with us Thursday." "June 24, 1703, Mr. Paul Dudley visits me." Then on January 5, 1704, the Judge writes: "I dine at Mr. Paul Dudley's with the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, Capt. Sam Appleton, etc." For "a certain obscure person," Paul Dudley seems to have kept very good company.

One of the first things he determined upon after being appointed to office was to get married. His heart was turned toward Lucy, daughter of Col. John Wainwright of Ipswich. But learned and accomplished as he was, he feared that his "divine mistress" would believe nothing he said to her, and so he pours out the ardor of his soul in a letter to Mrs. Davenport, her sister. It is a manly, earnest and pathetic letter, and shows that lovers were not very different in the beginning of the eighteenth from what they are at the end of the nineteenth century. The whole letter may be found in Drake's History of Roxbury. These are the closing words: —



"Dear Madam: I once more beg pardon of you, and pray you to think me in earnest in what I write, for every word of it comes from the bottom of my soul, and I hope before I have done to convince my dearest Lucy of the truth of it, tho' as yet she believes nothing that I say to her. Madam, I am with all affection and respect your most obliged tho' now Distressful Humble Servant."

The letter was successful; for Paul Dudley and Lucy Wainwright were married in 1703 and lived happily together until the husband's death in 1751. The wife survived until 1756.

Dudley's public life was varied, conspicuous and, for the most part, successful. As attorney general, he showed great activity in arresting pirates, who in those days infested our waters. Some years later he was a member of the great and general court, and showed, it is said, great ability and vigor in debate. But we have no report of his speeches, and we know little of the particular questions discussed. In the year 1739 he was speaker of the House. He was also several times a member of the Executive Council.

He always took a deep interest in the fortunes of his father; and we find him writing to the ministers to pray for his father as governor, in the churches. This was at the time when there was reason to suppose that Joseph Dudley had been deprived of his place and when the ministers seemed unwilling to waste their petitions on a deposed official.

Sometimes he had his little reverses. Sewall writes, April 7, 1715: "Governor proposed Mr. Paul Dudley for judge of probate, 10 nos. 8 yeas." Governor Belcher in one of his letters rejoices in the fact that he had received a "salvation" in the general court, but he does not explain just what he means. Probably he refers to some defeat of Dudley's purposes.

It seems from the letters of this same Belcher, who was governor 1729-41, that he used all his power to keep Paul



Dudley out of the Executive Council, and that he was sometimes successful in doing so. He thought Dudley was overbearing and insulting. He accuses him of base ingratitude, of falsehood, and refers to him as "Sarah" in terms which, if they are not descriptive of Dudley, certainly show us the kind of man he was himself. Last of all, he calls him "Paul the preacher." But the General Court seemed to think that, if there was any lying, it had not been done by Paul Dudley, and censured Belcher for writing so untruthfully about him. The fact is, he thought Dudley did not like him, and he considered whether he would refuse to appoint him as Justice of the Supreme Court. Evidently he thought it advisable not to do so; for Dudley remained here as justice, while Belcher removed to New Jersey.

Dudley served sixteen years as Attorney General, and then, in 1718, became judge of the Superior Court of Judicature of the province; and in 1745 he became Chief Justice, in which office he remained until his death, Jan. 25, 1751. He filled the offices of Justice and Chief Justice with marked ability and in a way to win honor for himself and to secure the best interests of the province. No record of the reasons for his opinions remains, but his decisions seem to have impressed themselves as just. Judge Sewall says:

Here [on the bench] he displayed his admirable talents, his quick apprehension, his uncommon strength of memory and extensive knowledge; and at the same time his great abhorrence of vice, together with that impartial justice which neither respected the rich, nor countenanced the poor man in his cause. Thus while with pure hands and an upright heart he administered justice in the circuit thro' the Province he gained the general esteem and veneration of the people."

These words were written with little or no expectation that they would ever be read by others, and so may be taken as the sincere expression of one most competent to judge.



But his judicial duties — hard and tedious as they must have been for a judge who held court at places as widely separated as Barnstable, Plymouth and York, Maine, in days when roads were poor, bridges few and ways of travelling slow, did not exhaust his energies. He was constantly contributing to the transactions of the Royal Society, of which he was a Fellow,— a rare distinction which shows in what esteem he was held by those in England who were interested in the study of natural phenomena. He wrote about “the method of making maple sugar,” “the Poison-wood Tree,” “Bee-hives and wild Honey,” “the Moose-deer,” “the Niagara Falls,” the Locusts of New England,” “the Rattle snake,” “the Indian sweating houses,” “whales,” “plants of N.E.,” “several earthquakes,” and “the Five Nations,” for which last he was agent. These contributions, of course, do not give Paul Dudley any right to be numbered among the men of science. They were no doubt superficial in their character, and have long since been forgotten. But they show that he was a man of great intellectual curiosity, and that he went through the world with his eyes open, and so learned all that a man of his time, in his circumstances, could reasonably be expected to learn. The MSS. are in the Boston Public Library.

He was also much interested in theological questions; and there is a little volume of his in the Boston Public Library — of between sixty and seventy pages — composed of three pamphlets. It bears the following descriptive title page :

“An Essay on the Merchandize of Slaves and souls of men — Rev. XVIII-13.—with an application thereof to the Church of Rome, to which is added an Exercitation on Numbers XXXII, 10, 11, 12, with an occasional Meditation on 1 Sam'l XXIII, 11, 12. By a gentleman. Printed by B. Green, Boston, 1731.”

The third paper is a brief comparison of the Heathen with the Jewish and Christian oracles. The second is an





argument to prove that many others besides Caleb and Joshua who were twenty years old at the coming out of Egypt might enter into Canaan.

The first paper, on the "Merchandize of Slaves and Souls of Men," is not an anti-slavery paper, but an indictment of the Roman Catholic Church for its dealings in the bones of the saints. He contends that its course is here clearly foretold. To him the "man of sin" and the papal system are identical as are also "Babylon" and Rome. The doctrines of that church are called "damnable illusions"—a phrase which reminds us of "damnable heresies" in the Duddleian lecture foundation. He quotes with unhesitating approval the words of Mr. Durham on Rev. xiv. 9, "That a papist living or dying according to the Complex Principles of the Doctrine and worship that is followed in Popery cannot be saved nor expect justification before God." The pamphlet is written in good strong English. It shows a sound knowledge of the Bible in the original tongues, and also of the decrees of councils and statements of historic creeds. It is doubtful whether many justices of our courts to-day could command as many resources of scholarship on the same subjects. One sentence from it may give some idea of its spirit and style:—

"If he that touched a dead body, by the Levitical law became unclean seven days, how putrid and loathsome must Mystical Babylon be at this day, who for so many ages has been defiling herself with the dead bodies and bones of men."

The religious faith of Paul Dudley was essentially that which his grandfather brought to New England and carried with him to his grave. President Quincy, in his History of Harvard College, intimates that Dudley inclined to the severer view of things for the sake of popularity. He may have had knowledge of some facts to sustain this insinuation, but he has not given them as he ought. There is certainly nothing in Dudley's life and conduct that is



not capable of an explanation consistent with a belief in his perfect sincerity; and when there is a good reason to be found for a man's religious opinions, we have no right without any real knowledge to impute an unworthy motive as the cause of their adoption. Indeed, it is doubtful whether Paul Dudley was ever conscious of any change in his religious opinions. He was born in a Puritan family, and was surrounded by a Puritan people. His grandfather was a Puritan of the Puritans. His father, though he sometimes annoyed his friends and neighbors by showing some sympathy and interest in the Episcopalians, never ceased to be a member of the church in Roxbury. As a child Paul listened to John Eliot and colleagues who were like him. While he was in England he may have become more tolerant in his idea of the established church, and may have, under the influence of those about him, attended some of its services. But even this is improbable. When he returned to New England, he attended the church of his boyhood at Roxbury, and year after year listened to Nehemiah Walter, a man of great learning and pulpit power, but one whom Whitefield characterized as an old Puritan. Some idea may be gained of the spirit of his theology from his remark on meeting Whitefield, that he was much pleased at his description of man as "half beast and half devil." It would be strange indeed if a serious minded young man who lived in a community that made a Jonathan Edwards possible and was capable of the Great Awakening and who listened twice a week to such a man, whose character he honored and whose talents he admired, did not become more of a Puritan as the years went on. Heredity and environment alike impelled him that way. The whole course of his life attests to his sincerity and shows that he was a rigid Calvinist because to him it was the only way of salvation.

He was deeply interested in the religious movement of



his latter days. When Whitefield preached in Roxbury he entertained him in his home. In his interleaved almanac, written for himself alone, he gives us an account of his impression of the great evangelist.

"Mr. Whitefield is without doubt a most extraordinary man, full of zeal to promote the Kingdom and interest of our Lord Jesus and in the conversion of souls. His preaching seems to be much like that of the old English Puritans. It was not so much the matter of his sermons as the very serious, earnest and affectionate delivery of them without notes that gained him such a multitude of hearers. The main subjects of his preaching while here were the nature and necessity of Regeneration and Justification by the Righteousness of Christ as received by faith alone."

But while Dudley adhered to the traditional faith of New England with his whole soul, he did not cease to think freely about some questions—and even to reason about them in such a way as might have become dangerous if he had carried it out to the end and applied it all round. Judge Sewall relates, in 1714, that while they were on the circuit together and were stopping one night at the house of Mr. Thomas, they had a discussion about the resurrection body in which Mr. Dudley maintained that "the Belly would not be raised *because he knew no use of it.*" To this Sewall demurred, and said: "I dare not part with my Belly. Christ has redeemed it. You may cut my hand and foot some day—*obsta principiis.*" Judge Sewall was right. When a man begins to ask too earnestly what is the use, in theological matters, there is no telling where he will end. But in Dudley's case it ended apparently with this single application, and he still continued to listen, in his pew, next to the ministers, in the great meeting house in Roxbury, to Nehemiah Walter's old-school sermons, with intellectual satisfaction.

There are some instances that have come down to us of the public spirit of Paul Dudley. He erected milestones between Roxbury and Dedham, and placed his initials,



P. D., upon them, and some of them may be seen to-day. He built a stone bridge over Smelt Brook, for which the selectmen were instructed to give him thanks, and to name it hereafter "Dudley's Bridge." This has long since disappeared. He and his brother were proprietors of the town of Leicester, which was named in compliment to Gov. Joseph Dudley. The town of Dudley was so named as a token of respect to William and Paul Dudley, "who were principle proprietors of the soil and great benefactors to the first settlers." The records of Roxbury for 1742 tell us that Hon. Paul Dudley gave a good handsome bell for the use of the Latin School. By his will he left seven pounds to the poor of Roxbury — and to the church. In fact he seems to have been the magnate and benefactor of his native place.

Perhaps the deference which was paid him may have unconsciously developed the dominant spirit which shows itself in the portrait of him which has fortunately been preserved. But not everybody was submissive to his authority. One day when he had driven some distance from home he stopped and demanded of a laboring man that he should go to his house and fetch a law book he had left behind.

The man seemed astonished, and asked, "Can one fetch it?"

"Oh, yes," said Dudley.

"Then go yourself," replied the man.

In his will Paul Dudley bequeathed to Harvard College £133, 6s. and 8d.—about \$666—to maintain four lectures, one of which was to be delivered each year to the undergraduates. The subject of one was the defence of natural religion; of another, the defence of the great articles of the Christian Faith; and of still another, the validity of non-episcopal orders. All these are themes of permanent importance, and are capable of being treated with





profit and without offence. The fourth, however, was to concern itself with "the detecting and convicting and exposing the idolatry of the Romish church, their tyranny, usurpations, damnable heresies, fatal errors, abominable superstitions and other crying wickednesses in their high places, and finally that the church of Rome is that mystical Babylon, that man of sin, that apostate church spoken of in the New Testament."

It is this lecture which causes Paul Dudley's name to be remembered by those who know nothing else about him and which, at times, makes Harvard wish that one of her graduates had forgotten her in his will. In our consideration of this matter, however, it ought always to be kept in mind that the terms in which the subject of the lecture is stated were not peculiar to him, but were the natural expressions of the Protestant feeling the world over, and especially in Massachusetts. Paul Dudley was no more to be censured for giving money for such a lecture than was the Harvard of that time for accepting it. No objection seems to have been made to the conditions of the lecture; nor was there for generations any hesitation about fulfilling them. No doubt, when the lecture was founded, it was acceptable, and to most of the constituents of the college seemed desirable.

The conflict between the forces of Roman Catholicism and Protestantism was indeed over, but men's nerves still quivered at the remembrance of it. The deeds of Queen Mary and Phillip II. seemed recent, and the revocation of the edict of Nantes was not so far away. Popery was the one thing which the average Englishman of that time could not tolerate. Here the Churchman and the Dissenter were on common ground. Even John Milton, who indeed belonged to a somewhat earlier time than Dudley, but whose ideas of liberty were centuries in advance, could tolerate Lutherans, Calvinists, Ana-baptists, Arians, Socinians, Arminians — everybody except Roman Catholics,



who were excluded because of what he considered their idolatry.

Then we must remember that the theologians of that time thought of God's revelation to man as a systematic statement of the absolute truth. So the system of Calvin was opposed to that of Roman Catholicism. There could be no wavering between them. If the one was true, the other must be false; if the one was the way to God, the other was the way to the devil. Paul Dudley was, therefore, true to the spirit of his time and to his own ideal of duty when he established his lecture. For doing so he deserves neither ridicule nor blame. It was not his fault, only his misfortune, that he did not live in a time when men are judged not so much by the standards they adopt as by their fidelity to them, when it is no longer our duty to denounce but to understand faiths that are not our own. But we are blameworthy if we, with our light, condemn him for not accepting our ideals, or if we fail to consider his conduct in view of his antecedents and circumstances. He was faithful to his vision. What more can we ask of a man than that? No doubt his gift has caused his alma mater some anxiety and annoyance; but he is not to be held responsible for that process of evolution which leads us to-day to deal with religious differences in a way other than that which seemed best to him. He has been dead one hundred and forty-four years, while all that time Harvard has been alive and advancing in knowledge. The living spirit must always outgrow the dead letter of the past. Yet with all the advances of almost a century and a half, it would not be difficult for Harvard University even now to find men of character and ability who could and would give that lecture in a way that would fulfil the earnest desire of Paul Dudley's heart.

But, whatever we think of this particular act of his, Paul Dudley must impress every one who studies his career as





The above represents the old Stone Guide-post still standing at the junction of Roxbury and Centre Streets, Roxbury, which was placed there by Paul Dudley, one hundred and fifty-one years ago. Upon the Northerly side of the Stone are the words, "Cambridge," — "Watertown," upon the Southerly side are the words, "Dedham," — "Rhode Island."



a man of great intellectual attainments, of forceful will and righteous purpose. He was a public-spirited citizen, an efficient legislator, a learned and just judge, an attentive observer of natural phenomena, a sincere Christian, ever faithful to the light that was given him. The memory of him may pass away, and even his name be forgotten. But what he was and did must ever remain as one of those influences by which much that we have most reason to boast of in New England character and institutions has been rendered possible.

---

President Dudley said:—

One of the most interesting writers upon the judicial history of Massachusetts says: "It is refreshing to mark our progress, in the eras in our judicial history when the bench has presented a constellation of learned and wise men, such as at times have distinguished it. The name of Paul Dudley is associated with one of these eras." Washb. Jud. Hist., 383.

Again, "Indeed there is something cheering to a generous mind, while engaged in the incessant and toilsome duties of judicial life, in the consciousness that, although few can appreciate the value of his labors, posterity will do justice to his memory, when the noisy, popular politician of the day, shall have passed away into oblivion. Judge Dudley was a thorough and accomplished lawyer, and to his connection with the bar and the bench may be traced many of the reforms which obtained in the practice of the courts and the mode of administering justice." P. 285.

Again, quoting from Chief Justice Sewell:—

"It was on the bench he shone with the greatest lustre. Here he displayed his admirable talents, his quick apprehension, his uncommon strength of memory and extensive





knowledge; and at the same time his abhorrence of vice, together with that impartial justice which neither respected the rich nor countenanced the poor man in his cause. P. 286.

It is also said that "thus while with pure hands and an upright heart he administered justice in his circuit through the province, he gained the general esteem and veneration of the people." P. 287.

And according to Drake, "a thorough and accomplished lawyer." Roxbury, 251.

The President then introduced Rev. James DeNormandie, as pastor of the First Church in Roxbury (Paul Dudley's church), and one of the trustees of the Dudleian Lecture Fund.

---

### Address by Rev. James DeNormandie.

---

*Mr. President and Members of the Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association:*

You have certainly done me much honor by inviting me to be with you this evening. It is one of the great privileges of a minister that he so frequently becomes the sharer of those family privileges and family secrets, family joys and sorrows, from which others are barred.

As the minister of the First Church in Roxbury, I must be a hearty sympathizer with the memory of Paul Dudley, to which you have devoted this evening, for he was a distinguished member of our church in his day, a great friend and helper of our ancient Latin school; interested in everything which made for the welfare of this community, even to the setting up of those stones which directed the traveler on his then devious ways. It was not very long since I baptized a child "Paul Dudley," and many of his descendants are still faithful worshippers at the altar to



which he was so loyal, though in the movement of theological opinions the church has followed the liberal wave which has borne it far away from his recorded views. We may hope, however, that, were he living, he would be heartily in sympathy with us.

Some time ago, I delivered a lecture in the Old South, on the Apostle Eliot, and afterwards many of the audience remained to examine the old church record-book in the apostle's hand-writing, fair and distinct after the lapse of over two and a half centuries. But one lady who seemed quite disturbed at the thought that the apostle's church was under the care of a Unitarian, wanted to know how it was that I was occupying his pulpit. I told her it was owing to one of those historical changes which have been frequent in the records of worship. But she wanted to know that if the apostle were living now, if he would be a Unitarian. I replied that one could not say in just what direction one's religious views would lead him after two centuries, but I should have great hopes that so wise and enlightened a leader of his day would be in the foremost of the liberal church now -- or if not, then only so much the worse for him.

The First Church in Roxbury is somewhat exceptional among the old churches of New England, in the fact that it has hardly ever received any legacies for carrying on its work. But if not for our own church, the bequest of Paul Dudley would be accepted on a wider ground, as a help to carry out what to his mind were some very essential conditions of religious prosperity for the churches of New England.

The position of trustee of this fund has brought with it some embarrassment. For many years the lectures were given according to his will, and the one on Romanism, no matter how severe its statements, occasioned no surprise and no objection; for in those days every one said as harsh



things as he pleased about the Papists, and it was policy in them to hear and be silent. As they have grown in power, they naturally ill bear these censures upon their church. For several years the fund was allowed to accumulate, because the income was not sufficient to pay a lecturer, and seven years ago the lectureship was renewed, against the judgment of some of the trustees—for it is perfectly clear that this lecture against Romanism must be given in the spirit of the will, which is perfectly explicit, or it were better that the fund should revert to the heirs, to this association, I would say, of the Dudley descendants.

We are gathered this evening to commemorate our Puritan ancestors, and I beg a moment's consideration to this subject. It is rather good form now to decry the Puritan character. I find some of our writers who, in prying among the early records, find instances of moral lapses, take delight in exposing the weakness of our early settlers, and conclude that after all they were not very religious. In looking over the records of our church—the church of the Dudleys—and reading between the lines, I come to a different conclusion. The minister, with even papal inquisition, knew about everything which took place in his little community, and every fault was visited with the condemnation of the Church. I read in our early church book, “A woman, the wife of William Webb, followed baking, and through her covetous mind she made light waight after many admonitions . . . as also for an habit of lying and shifting after much admonition, and also for a grosse ly in publik flatly denying that after she had weighed her dough, she never nimed off bitts from each loaf, which yet was from witnesses testified to be a common if not a constant practis, for all which grosse sins she was excommunicated, her ways having bene long a greif of heart to her godly neighbors. But afterwards she was reconciled to the church and lived Christianly and dyed comfortably.”



What condition of morals would be revealed in this city if every such departure from absolute rectitude were brought before the church. No, my friends, a careful insight into the life of that day brings to our view a settlement of men and women exceptionally Godly — not without faults and falls; not altogether lovely, perhaps, in the severity of their walk — but still exceptionally honest, true, virtuous, God-fearing, and we may all join with you in great earnestness and gratitude that we are the descendants of that race. Let us forget their weakness, and carry to a higher plane their virtues.

Remarks by the President as to the trust established by Paul Dudley: —

The university has tried to rid itself of this trust, and it has frequently been the subject of serious consideration in the Board of Overseers, some of whose members, as you may know, are among the ablest of our lawyers. I have even been informed by one of the foremost professors of the university that the opinion of Justice Gray of the Supreme Court of the United States, then Chief Justice of our Supreme Judicial Court, was sought at one time upon the question of whether it was possible to surrender the trust in some way. But his opinion, as that of other able lawyers, was that having accepted the trust the university must perform it. There is no such thing as paying over the fund to anybody except in accordance with the terms of the trust. Were such an attempt made, by proper proceedings in the courts any one could compel an observance of the trust.

Augustine Jones, Esq., of Providence, R. I., was then called upon for remarks relative to the "Life of Gov. Thomas Dudley."







## Remarks by Augustine Jones, Esq.

The life of Governor Thomas Dudley is full of interest. My year of study and research has been a delightful one.

His biography cannot be completed at once, the facts and incidents must be faithfully and patiently gathered from many sources. He left neither notes nor a diary which might have presented his own explanation of his acts in the General Court, Court of Assistants and in his official life as governor and deputy governor. The memoir of Governor Dudley and the history of Massachusetts during the twenty-three years from 1630 are one and inseparable. His work and personality are in it and through it all.

If I have noted correctly, he did not miss a single meeting of the General Court or more than one or two of the Court of Assistants during this important period.

He was continuously in office, and fortunately the events of human life are so interwoven and connected each to the others, that when some are given the others may be traced by their necessary relations to those which are known.

Governor Andrew once said upon this subject, in reviewing evidence in court, "There is a thread in every English cable by which a sea-tossed British mariner finding it upon any desolate shore or any island in the sea may know that it came from his native land." And I hope that we may trace the threads woven into the life of Gov. Thomas Dudley, which have been so long severed and neglected, and combine them into something of their original strength and beauty.

The other New England colonies sprang from this one, and they, with it, formed a large portion of the beginning of this nation which extends from ocean to ocean, one people, one language, one illustrious Commonwealth!



I most heartily favor the suggestions made by our Historian in regard to researches in England.

A poem entitled "A Colonial Dame," written by Mrs. J. Q. Adams and addressed to "Dorothy Dudley," was read by Mr. L. Edwin Dudley. The President spoke of the anniversary Duddleian Lecture to be given on the following Wednesday evening at Appleton Chapel, Harvard University. He also voiced the sympathy of the Association with Rev. E. E. Hale in the loss of his youngest son, and with the family of Hon. William O. Grover, deceased.

By vote of the meeting, the Secretary was instructed to send an expression of regard and interest to Mrs. Sally Dudley Tucker of Raymond, N. H., on her ninety-eighth birthday, October seventeenth. The meeting then adjourned.



## Paul Dudley's Will.

Copy of Record in Registry of Probate, Suffolk County.

In the Name & Fear of God, Amen.

I, Paul Dudley of Roxbury in the County of Suffolk and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Esq., being of sound disposing mind and memory altho' labouring under much bodily weakness & Infirmary, Do make, ordain & appoint this to be my last will & Testament.

First and Above all things, I Commit my precious and immortal Soul into the hands of the Lord Jesus Christ the Son of God, the only Redeemer of God's Elect, & only Mediator between God and man, hoping to Obtain Mercy from Him in that Day to behold his face in Righteousness & to be everlastingly Satisfyed with His Likeness, Amen & Amen.

My Body I Commit to the Earth from whence it Came to be decently, but not Extravagantly Interred at the sole Discretion of my Executrix.

As to such worldly Estate which God has Graciously given me I will dispose and bequeath it in manner following:

IMPRIMIS, I will that all my just Debts, funeral Expences & Legacies be paid & discharged as soon as may be, by my Executrix herein after named in the way & manner hereafter mentioned.

ITEM, I Give to the six daughters of my deceased Brother three hundred pounds Lawfull money of this Province to be equally divided between them.

ITEM, I Give to my Nephew Thomas Dudley fifteen pounds lawfull money having already expended many hundred pounds Lawfull money for the bettering of his Estate.

ITEM, I Give the said Thomas one half of my Library.

ITEM, I give to my Nephew Joseph Dudley two hundred pounds Lawfull Money and the other half of my Library.

ITEM, I Give & Devise to him all my Real Estate whatsoever & wheresoever it be to him his Heirs & Assignes



forever, hereby confirming some Deeds of Settlement that I have already made upon him, saving always the use of a peice of Salt marsh called Brewer's Marsh in Roxbury to my dear Wife during the term of her Natural Life.

ITEM, I Give to my Nephew Dudley Atkins & his Sister Mary Russell, one hundred pounds Lawfull Money to be equally divided between them.

ITEM, I Give to the Children of my Sister Miller of New London, viz: her seven Children by her late Husband Winthrop two hundred pounds Lawfull Money to be equally divided between them.

ITEM, I Give to my four Sisters, Sewall, Miller, Dummer & Atkins ten pounds Lawfull Money each for a Suit of Mourning.

ITEM, I Give to my Nephew Henry Sewall the like Sum of Ten pounds for the same use.

ITEM, I Give to the ffree School in Roxbury Seven Pounds Lawfull Money.

ITEM, I Give the like Sum of seven pounds to the Poor of the East Parish in Roxbury like money.

ITEM, I Give to the first Church in Roxbury the like Sum of Seven pounds like Money.

ITEM, I Give to Harvard College in Cambridge in New England one hundred & thirty three pounds six shillings & eight pence like money to be appropriated and disposed of in such manner as I shall direct under my Hand & Seal at any time hereafter.

ITEM, I Give & Bequeath unto my & my wife's dear & beloved neice Lucy Winthrop who has lived with us ever since her Infancy and as soon as she was Capable of it, and so all along unto this day, always behaving to us with the same Affection, duty Prudence, Faithfullness & Dilligence as if she had been truly a Daughter & Offspring of our Bowells, I say I Give to her the sum of three hundred & fifty pounds Lawfull Money.

ITEM, I Give unto her a Turkey Carpet which was her Father's but not to be possefised by her untill the Death of my





dear wife, these Legacies I Give unto our Neice last mentioned as a Token of my Sincere affection to her and as a Reward of her Love, Care and Service to me & mine.

ITEM, I give to the Widow of the late Rev'd Mr. Walter, Pastor of the first Church in Roxbury forty shill'gs like money.

ITEM, I Give to the Rev'd Mr. Peabody the present Pastor of said Church six pounds like money.

ITEM, As to the residue of my Estate whether it Consists of money, Bonds, Plate, Household stuff, Stock, Mortgages as also my Coach, Chaises, Chair &c. I Give the whole of it to my dear, faithfull & well beloved wife to be at her absolute disposal I say I Give the same to her as a token of my dying & Sincere Affection, & as a Reward in some measure for her remarkable & Constant, wise & faithfull Care, Love, Duty & Service to me ever since we became related to one another, the Lord reward it a thousandfold into her own Bosom.

ITEM, I have mention'd my Library Already, but I would add that my Dear wife shall have right & power to take out of the same the value of thirteen pounds six shillings & eight pence Lawfull Money in such books as she shall Choose, and the Loan of any other for her own reading, she making a Receipt for the Same.

ITEM, I desire & appoint William Brattle & John Winthrop of Cambridge, Esqs., & Mr. Samuel Winthrop of Boston to make an equal Division of my Library between my two Nephews to whom I have given the same as soon as the youngest of them shall Come of Age.

ITEM, As to such pictures or Family Medals as are proper for my Father's Heirs to have, I desire & Impower my Executrix to dispose of them accordingly.

ITEM, Whereas in this my last will and Testament I have given several Legacys to divers persons mentioned to be in Lawfull Money, my true Intention, will and meaning is that my Executrix pay & discharge the said Legacys with such Bonds & Mortgages as she shall receive of mine according to the best of her Discretion, doing Justice to the several Legatees & that she shall be Compelled to no other sort of payment



whatsoever & that payments in the manner last mentioned shall be a full Discharge of all the Legacys by me given in this Will.

ITEM, I would have it hereby understood and my Will and meaning is that what Estate I have left & Given to my Executrix by Deed or in & by this my last Will shall be no part of her Dower, or in Lieu of it, but that she shall have her full Right of Dower in all such Real Estate as I stand seized of at the time of my Decease, and in particular in all such Real Estate as was left me by my Hon'd Father, hoping & earnestly desiring that my Nephew Thomas Dudley unto whom the Inheritance will descend will give his Hon'd Aunt no Trouble respecting that matter, but behave himself with all Duty, affection & Justice as he expects the bleſsing of God on himself & all his affairs.

ITEM, I appoint my s'd dear & beloved Wife the sole Executrix of this my last will and Testament, And in Testimony of all the aforewritten have hereunto set my Hand & Seal at Roxbury aforesaid this first Day of Jan'y in the twenty-fourth year of his Majesty's Reign, Anno Dom. 1750.

PAUL DUDLEY [SEAL.]

Sign'd Seal'd Published & Declared by the said Paul Dudley as his last will & Testament in the presence of us.

JOHN GREATON.

SAMUEL WELD.

OXENBRIDGE THATCHER, JUN'R.

EXAM'D.

Suffolk ss. By the Hon'ble Edward Hutchinson, Esq., Judge of Prob't &c.

The within written will being presented for Probate by the Executrix therein named, John Greateon, Samuel Weld & Oxenbridge Thatcher, Jun'r, made Oath that they saw the Hon'ble Paul Dudley, Esq., the Subscriber to this Instrument Sign & Seal & heard him publish & Declare the same to be his last Will & Testament & that when he so did he was of sound disposing Mind & Memory according to these Depon'ts best discerning & that they set to their Hands as Witnesses thereof in the said Testator's presence.

Boston, Feb'y 15th, 1750.

Att't.

EDW'D HUTCHINSON.



## The Dudleian Lecture Bequest.

EXTRACT FROM THE RECORDS OF HARVARD COLLEGE.

A true Copy of the s'd Judge Dudley's Direction under his Hand & Seal referr'd to in the above Paragraph of his Will, here followeth.

To all Christian People unto whom these Presents shall come, Paul Dudley of Roxbury in the County of Suffolk and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New-England, Esqr., sends Greeting. Whereas the said Paul Dudley among other Legacies, by Him given in his last Will & Testament, hath bequeathed to Harvard College in Cambridge in New-England the Sum of one hundred & thirty-three Pounds six shillings & eight Pence lawful Money (w'ch is to be paid & discharged in & by good Bonds and Mortgages of that Value). The Legacy to be appropriated in such Manner, as the said Paul Dudley should declare under his hand & Seal.

Now know Ye That I the s'd Paul Dudley have & hereby do declare, The Design of my Legacy to be as followeth. That is to say, The yearly Income Interest or Profit of the sum before mentioned to be applied towards, The erecting, maintaining, supporting & continuing, an Anniversary Sermon or Lecture, to be held or preached at the s'd College, Once every year successively, by such Persons, as the Trustees of said Legacy shall choose and appoint.

The first Lecture or anniversary Sermon to be for proving, explaining & proper Use & improvement of the Principles of Natural Religion, as it is commonly called & understood by Divines & learned Men.

The Second Lecture to be for the Confirmation, Illustration & Improvement of the Great Articles of the Christian Religion, properly so call'd, or the Revelation w'ch Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was pleas'd to make, First by Himself & afterward by his holy Apostles, to his Church & the World for their Salvation.



The Third Lecture to be for the detecting & convicting & exposing the Idolatry of the Romish Church, Their Tyranny, Usurpations, damnable Heresies, fatal Errors, abominable Superstitions, and other crying Wickednesses in their high Places; And Finally, that the Church of Rome, is that mystical Babylon, That Man of Sin, That Apostate Church spoken of, in the New Testament.

The fourth & last Lecture, I would have for maintaining explaining & proving the Validity of the Ordination of Ministers or Pastors of the Churches, & so their Administration of the Sacraments or Ordinances of Religion, as the same hath been practised in New-England, from the first beginning of Yt & so continued at this Day.

Not that I would any ways invalidate Episcopal Ordination, as Yt is comonly called & practised in the Church of England; But I do esteem the Method of Ordination as practised in Scotland, at Geneva & among the Dissenters in England, and in the Churches in this Country, to be very safe, scriptural & valid; And that the Great Head of the Church, by his blest Spirit, hath owned, sanctified & blest Them accordingly, & will continue so to do, to the End of the World, Amen.

These four Lectures I would have held alternately every year in succefsion, so long as the Profits of my Legacy will support the Charge of it.

As for the Trustees of this Lecture, I appoint and name them as followeth,

The President of Harvard College, For the Time being.

The Profefs's of Divinity at Cambridge, For the Time being.

The Pastor of the first Chh in Cambridge, For the Time being.

The Senior Tutor resident at s'd College, For the Time being.

The Pastor of the first Church in Roxbury, For the Time being.

And whenever any Vacancy happens, the same to be fill'd up, by those that remain or the Major Part of Them.

I do also appoint the President of Harvard College to begin & preach the first of these four Lectures: And That He & all such as succeed him in said Lectures be at the sole Charge







of leaving a fair Copy of their Discourses, with the Treat'r of the said College, to be by Him fil'd with the public Records of s'd Houfe.

And in Testimony of my humble Desire, That God would be graciously pleas'd, To accept This poor Thank-Offering, from his unworthy servant, for his many & great Mercies to Me, in my Education at that College, And my sincere Prayer and Desire for the Favour of God in that Society in all Ages to Come, I have hereunto set my hand and Seal, At Roxbury the second Day of January, in the twenty-fourth year of his Majesty's Reign, A. D. 1750.

PAUL DUDLEY. [SEAL]

Seal'd & Del'd in Presence of  
EBENEZER PIERPONT,  
SAMUEL WINTHROP.

Postscript:

Let him that preaches the last lecture mentioned, be a sound grave, experienced Divine & at least forty years of Age. And let those that preach the several Lectures afores'd have their Stipend or Pay given Them as soon as may be.

PAUL DUDLEY. [SEAL]

Seal'd & Deliv'd in Presence of  
EBENEZER PIERPONT,  
SAMUEL WINTHROP.

A true Copy

EDW'D HOLYOKE, *Pres'dt.*



## Table of Contents.

Call for the Meeting	-	-	-	-	-	-	Page 3
Treasurer's Report	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 5
Secretary's Report	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 6
Historian's Report	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 9
Officers, 1895-'96	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 12
Reception Committee	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 13
List of those present at Reunion	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 14
Menu of Dinner	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 15
President's Address	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 16
Letters	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 20
Letter from Lieut.-Gov. Wolcott	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 20
Letter from Gov. Woodbury	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 21
Letter from Chief Justice Field	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 21
Letter from Rev. Brooke Herford	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 22
Letter from Anson Phelps Stokes, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 22
Letter from Col. T. B. Warren	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 23
Address of Rev. F. B. Hornbrooke	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 23
Address of Rev. James DeNormandie	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 40
Remarks by Augustine Jones, Esq.	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 44
Paul Dudley's Will	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 46
The Dudleian Lecture Bequest	-	-	-	-	-	-	" 50

## Illustrations.

Paul Dudley	-	-	-	-	-	-	Frontispiece
Lucy Wainwright Dudley	-	-	-	-	-	-	Page 15
Parting Stone in Roxbury	-	-	-	-	-	-	.. 39





GOVERNOR JOSEPH DUDLEY,

Son of Governor Thomas Dudley.

BORN SEPTEMBER 23, 1647.

DIED APRIL 2, 1720.

Photographed from a portrait in oil belonging to Daniel Dudley Gilbert, M. D., of Dorchester.



THE  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY  
FAMILY ASSOCIATION

ORGANIZED, 1892  
INCORPORATED, 1893

FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING

AND

FIFTH REUNION

AT THE

QUINCY HOUSE, BOSTON

October 20, 1896



Rev. JAMES HENRY WIGGIN

Presiding as Senior Vice-President and Chairman of Literary Committee

THEME

Career and Character of Mrs. Anne Dudley Bradstreet

1897





## Fourth Annual Meeting.

---

THE fourth annual business meeting of the Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association was held in the Quincy House, Boston, October 20, 1896. In the absence of the President, Dr. Albion M. Dudley, of Salem, the Senior Vice-President, Rev. James Henry Wiggin, called the meeting to order shortly after four o'clock.

The Secretary, Dudley R. Child, read the minutes of the previous annual meeting, held at the Hotel Vendome, October 15, 1895.

Col. L. Edwin Dudley, the Treasurer, made the following report, which was duly accepted.

## Treasurer's Report.

---

L. EDWIN DUDLEY, TREASURER.

IN ACCOUNT WITH THE GOV. THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY  
ASSOCIATION.

DR.

To Cash on hand . . . . .	\$200.75
To Amt. rec'd for membership fees . . . . .	62.00
To Amt. rec'd for annual dues . . . . .	88.00
To Amt. rec'd for dinner tickets . . . . .	117.00
To Amt. rec'd for proceedings . . . . .	50.00
To Amt. rec'd for interest . . . . .	7.00
	<hr/>
	\$524.75



## CR.

By Amt. paid Hotel Vendome . . .	\$150.00
By Amt. paid for printing, postage, etc.	190.72
By Amt. paid Boston Mailing Co. . .	4.44
	<hr/>
	\$345.16
Cash on hand . . .	179.59
	<hr/>
	\$524.75

Respectfully submitted,

L. EDWIN DUDLEY, Treasurer.

Boston, Mass., October, 1896.

This is to certify that I have examined the above report and statement, with vouchers annexed, and find them correct.

Oct. 20, 1896.

JAMES HENRY WIGGIN, Auditor.

The Chairman appointed, as a Nominating Committee, to prepare a list of officers for the coming year: Sanford H. Dudley, Esq., of Cambridge; Dr. Elizabeth Abbott Carleton, of Boston; Charles F. Dudley, of Abington; Miss Laura B. White, of Roxbury.

While this committee was attending to its duties, the Secretary read his annual report, as follows:

### **Secretary's Annual Report.**

---

The fourth annual report of your Secretary is hereby submitted.

The first matter of importance following an annual meeting is the preparation and publication of the Report of the meeting, in which the year's work is included. This was done under direction of the committee appointed for the purpose, and 150 copies were issued at the usual price, fifty cents. The edition is nicely illustrated by reproductions of original oil



paintings of Chief Justice Paul Dudley, and Lucy Wainwright, his wife; and photographs of the old Parting Stone in Roxbury.

Your Board of Directors has held three meetings during the year, at which the affairs of the Association have had full discussion. A committee was early appointed to prepare a membership certificate and badge, but reported that it seemed advisable to wait before issuing these, in the hope of obtaining, through research in England, facts which would add greatly to the accuracy and interest of any species of insignia which we might adopt. Another committee was empowered to make arrangements for careful search in England, for the ancestry of Gov. Thomas Dudley, and to issue a call for the subscriptions necessary to this end. Information as to agents and methods has been obtained, but no definite action taken. However, it is our firm belief that no step could be of more vital interest and importance to the Association.

It was early decided to have a summer excursion, preferably to Maine, and the Treasurer and Secretary journeyed Down East with this end in view; but the matter of attendance seemed so uncertain that it was decided to try instead, a trip to Lexington, Concord, and the "Two Brothers" in Bedford. This in its turn was deemed unadvisable, as the time had slipped along toward the annual meeting, and majority opinion favored Boston for that occasion. It is still hoped that we may, in the coming summer season, bring about a successful gathering.

The old Roxbury Burying-ground is not yet become a park. We must regard this result as a matter of time. The tomb is remembered on each Decoration Day.

The march of time, in the shape of building operations on the corner of Centre and Roxbury Streets, where the old Parting Stone has stood for so many years, has recently caused quite a wave of excitement. The Press, societies, and individuals have shown the widespread interest which the old landmark claims, and it is now understood that it will be properly cared for and retain its original position.

Your Secretary takes this opportunity to apologize to you all for much remissness, particularly in the matter of correspond-



ence. If your letters have been half answered, or not answered at all, it has been chiefly on account of press of work; and he is glad to retire from office in order that the affairs of the Association may have the attention they need.

Respectfully submitted,

DUDLEY R. CHILD, Secretary.

Colonel L. E. Dudley referred to the faithful and multifarious services of Secretary Child, and hoped that he would not withdraw from the office; and this opinion was endorsed by the Chairman, who had never so fully realized Mr. Child's value, as when this gentleman was associated with himself and others, on the Literary Committee having charge of the present reunion.

The Secretary's report was then accepted; after which the following amendments were considered:

## Proposed Amendments to the Constitution.

---

That Article III. of the Constitution be amended so as to read: Any descendant of Governor Thomas Dudley of the age of eighteen years, of good moral character and reputation, may, upon the nomination of a member of the Association, and approval of the Board of Assistants, become a member of the Association, by signing the Constitution and By-Laws, and paying the initiation fee of three dollars. Husbands and wives of members are also eligible to membership. The General Court, upon recommendation of the Board of Assistants, shall have the power to drop from membership, by a two-thirds vote, any member who shall prove unacceptable to the Association.

That Article IV of the Constitution be amended so as to read: The Officers of the Association shall be a Governor, a Deputy-Governor, as many Lieutenant-Governors as there are States represented in the membership of the Association (one from each State), a Secretary, a Treasurer, a Registrar, a His-





torian, a Chancellor, a Chaplain, and ten Councillors, all of which, with the members of Committees which from time to time may be formed, shall constitute the Board of Assistants; and at any meeting of the Board, five members and the Records shall constitute a quorum.

That Article V be amended so as to read: The Governor shall preside at all meetings of the Board of Assistants and of the General Court; or, in his absence, the Deputy-Governor; or, in his absence, one of the Lieutenant-Governors.

That throughout the Constitution the title President shall be changed to Governor; Vice-President. to Deputy-Governor; Directors, to Assistants; Annual Meeting, or Meetings of the Association, to General Courts.

That Article X be amended so as to read: At any General Court, this Constitution and By-Laws may be amended by a two-thirds vote of the members present and voting, provided that, not less than three weeks prior to such meeting, printed notice of the proposed meeting, and amendment or amendments, shall have been mailed to each member of the Association.

Colonel Dudley thought the proposal to change official titles arose from the well-meant enthusiasm of our Association Historian, Miss Louise Winthrop Koues, of New York City, but that we should act cautiously in appropriating high-sounding prefixes, which are not only coeval with the existence of the New England Colonies, but once bore a somewhat different meaning, the president of the Bank of England, for instance, being still known as its Governor, and a shipmaster being thus designated in the New Testament.

Ex-President Sanford H. Dudley and Mr. Chas. F. Dudley, of Abington, expressed similar opinions; and it seemed the general belief that it would be best for this Association not to adopt new titles, but to establish a reputation by our good works, especially by forwarding the Biography of our revered ancestor, now being prepared by August-



tine Jones, of Providence, who contemplates a trans-Atlantic trip, largely in the pursuit of accurate history.

The Chairman thought the suggestion of change arose largely from the use of the proposed titles in other bodies, such as the Societies of Colonial Wars, now existing in nearly every state in the Union.

Colonel Dudley spoke of the need of an additional helper in the Secretary's department; and on his motion it was voted unanimously that, with this exception, the proposed amendments be referred to the Board of Officers, with instructions to report at the next annual meeting.

Also on motion of Colonel Dudley, it was then unanimously voted to add to our list of officers a Registrar, or Corresponding Secretary, to have charge of genealogical records and correspondence, the specific duties of the office to be defined by the Board at its next meeting.

Another valuable suggestion was then made by Colonel Dudley, in regard to the Roxbury site, at the junction of the present Dudley and Washington Streets, where once stood the mansion owned and occupied by Governor Thomas Dudley, though it long ago gave place to the Roxbury Universalist Church, built in 1820-21. In consequence of the destruction of this edifice by fire a few years since, and the removal of the society to Buena Vista Avenue, this land became vacant and was in the market for a purchaser. In this old house Governor Joseph Dudley was born, and therefrom his honored father was carried to his burial in the old graveyard not far away, on the corner of Eustis and Washington Streets; and it was Colonel Dudley's idea that possibly the site of the Governor Dudley residence might become the property of our Association, and thus the centre of Dudley generosity and history.



After some favorable discussion by Franklin S. Williams, Sanford H. Dudley, Mrs. Caroline A. Kennard, Mrs. Catherine Dudley Bramble, and others, it was voted unanimously, that the Directors be instructed to carefully consider the whole subject, and report thereupon.

NOTE: It would indeed be a grand memorial of these ancestors, if our Association could own this lot of between thirty and forty thousand feet, estimated as worth nearly a hundred thousand dollars, and erect thereon a building, with stores or apartments for rental, and with suitable rooms for the relics, archives, and assemblages of the Association; and if this project could have been earlier initiated, there were generous givers, ready to bestow of their substance upon this undertaking; but not long after our annual meeting the land passed into other hands, and is rapidly being covered with a business edifice.

On motion of the Secretary it was voted, in order to secure efficient action, that the Chair appoint a Nominating Committee, to report at the next annual meeting, in October, 1897, a list of officers to serve in the year thereafter, 1897-98; and later in the evening the following list was named: Warren P. Dudley, Jere. P. Fenno, Mrs. Orinda Dudley Hornbrooke, Charles Edward Wiggin. Mrs. Florence M. Adkinson.

After a recess of ten minutes, for the convenience of the Nominating Committee, its chairman reported that it was thought wise to elect officers who should represent more branches of the family than heretofore, and that his Committee could not yet see a clear way to the choice of a different Secretary.



After a second recess the committee reported the following list of officers, with a Registrar added to the former number.

*President:*

ALBION M. DUDLEY, M. D., Salem, Mass.

*Vice-Presidents:*

FRANK DUDLEY, Portland, Me.

E. DUDLEY FREEMAN, Portland, Me.

AUGUSTINE JONES, Providence, R. I.

MRS. CAROLINE A. KENNARD, Brookline, Mass.

WOODBURY G. LANGDON, New York City.

JOSEPH B. MOORS, Boston, Mass.

CHARLES A. SHELDON, New Haven, Conn.

HON. ANSON PHELPS STOKES, New York City.

GEORGE PEABODY WETMORE, Providence, R. I.

REV. JAMES HENRY WIGGIN, Roxbury, Mass.

*Secretary:*

DUDLEY R. CHILD, 172 West Canton St., Boston, Mass.

*Registrar:*

MRS. CATHERINE A. DUDLEY BRAMBLE, New London, Conn.

*Treasurer:*

COL. L. EDWIN DUDLEY, 50 Bromfield St., Boston, Mass.

*Historian:*

MISS LOUISE WINTHROP KOUES, 110 W. 123d St., New York City.

*Directors:*

MRS. FLORENCE M. ADKINSON, Boston, Mass.

EDWIN C. DUDLEY, Augusta, Me.

GEORGE E. DUDLEY, Boston, Mass.

HENRY W. DUDLEY, M.D., Abington, Mass.

MRS. ALICE DUDLEY FELLOWS, North Cambridge, Mass.

JERE. PIERCE FENNO, East Milton, Mass.

MRS. ORINDA DUDLEY HORN BROOKE, Newton, Mass.

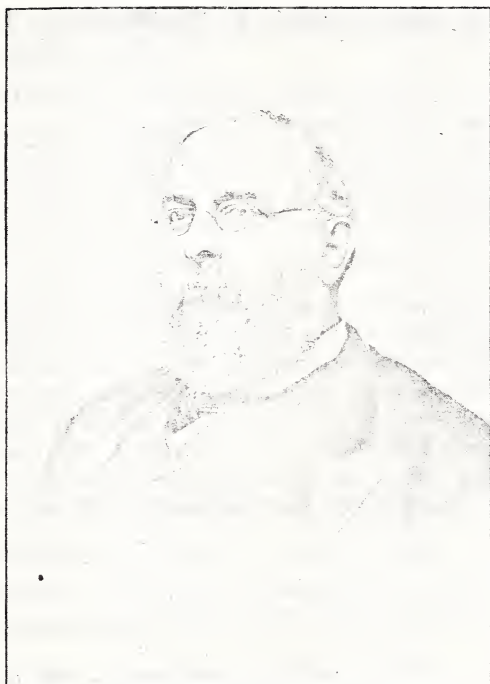
CHARLES DUDLEY LEWIS, Framingham, Mass.

WILLIAM CHARLES ROGERS, New York City.

FRANKLIN S. WILLIAMS, Boston, Mass.







REV. JAMES HENRY WIGGIN,  
Chairman of the Annual Meeting and Dinner.



Mr. Child insisted that, for various personal and business reasons, his resignation must be final.

The report was, however, accepted and adopted, the Secretary being empowered to cast the ballot for the officers named; and a further vote was passed, empowering the Board of Directors to fill any vacancies that might occur in its own body.

Mr. Sanford H. Dudley then moved that the President, Secretary, and Treasurer be a committee to superintend the publication of the day's proceedings in suitable form; but as Mr. Child protested that he could not possibly do this work, it was voted that the other two gentlemen be empowered to choose their own assistants.

Here it should be recorded that, owing to the Secretary's eye-troubles, he was, for many weeks ensuing, not only unable to prepare Association documents, but also to attend regularly to his customary business; that the Treasurer was called away from the city by Republican campaign duties, and also by the death of his son-in-law, and was detained at the West by illness; that the President, Dr. A. M. Dudley, was too ill to give time or labor to the duty; and that, at their united wish, the publication of this pamphlet has devolved upon the Chairman of the reunion.

The Secretary described the question-blank sent out for the registration of descent, believing the returns would furnish valuable data, if the blanks were carefully filled.

It being then announced by the chairman of the Dinner Committee, Franklin S. Williams, that all was ready, the members adjourned to the large dining-room below, which had been tastefully decorated for the occasion.

### **The Banquet.**

President Albion M. Dudley was not present, nor had he been heard from; though later it was ascertained that he was kept at home by illness, and that his telegram to us failed to reach its destination. Vice-President Wiggin there-



fore continued to occupy the chair; and when he took his position at the head of the table. he was flanked by talented ladies and gentlemen, ready to assist in the "feast of reason and the flow of soul."

### LIST OF FRIENDS ASSEMBLED.

MRS. CATHERINE A. D. BRAMBLE,	New London,	Conn.
MISS JANE RICHARDS PERKINS,	"	"
MRS. SUSAN DUDLEY JAMES,	Salem,	Mass.
MRS. MARY DUDLEY PARKER,	Phillips,	Me.
MRS. NANCY DUDLEY BICKFORD,	Rochester,	N. H.
DUDLEY RICHARD CHILD,	Boston,	Mass.
MRS. M. S. CHILD,	"	"
MISS EDNAH CHILD,	"	"
MISS MARY DOUGLAS DAY,	East Boston,	"
MISS MARY LESLIE JOHNSON,	Jamaica Plain,	"
MRS. CAROLINE DUDLEY JOHNSON.	"	"
CHARLES F. DUDLEY,	Abington,	"
MRS. ELIZABETH A. CARLETON, M. D.,	Boston,	"
MRS. M. R. MIXTER,	"	"
MISS MARY A. MIXTER,	"	"
PAUL H. DUDLEY AND WIFE,	Abington.	"
HENRY W. DUDLEY, M. D.,	"	"
FRANKLIN S. WILLIAMS AND WIFE,	Roxbury,	"
CHARLES CARROLL MORGAN,	Nashua,	N. H.
HON. ELIAS DUDLEY FREEMAN,	Portland,	Me.
MISS JULIA C. CLARKE,	Boston,	Mass.
MISS ORIANA S. DUDLEY,	Concord,	N. H.
MISS ELLEN W. RUMRILL,	Roxbury,	Mass.
MISS SARAH E. RUMRILL,	"	"
MRS. H. A. HAY,	Belmont,	"
MISS ANNA M. WHITING,	Newton,	"
MISS SUSIE A. WHITING,	Newton,	"
AUGUSTINE JONES AND WIFE.	Providence,	R. I.
MISS CAROLINE A. JONES,	"	"
WILLIAM A. JONES,	"	"
JOSEPH B. MOORS,	Boston,	Mass.
MISS MARY ATHERTON,	"	"
EDW. FRANK WOODBURY AND WIFE,	"	"
MRS. ANNE E. CHAMBERLAIN,	"	"
ALFRED M. POTTER,	"	"
J. H. HUMPHREYS AND WIFE,	Dorchester,	"



MRS. M. C. TALBOT FAY, . . . .	Dorchester,	Mass.
E. D. WIGGIN AND WIFE, . . . .	Boston,	"
WARREN P. DUDLEY, . . . .	Cambridge,	"
DUDLEY B. HORN BROOKE, . . . .	Newton,	"
MRS. ORINDA DUDLEY HORN BROOKE.	Newton,	"
MISS MARY E. DUDLEY, . . . .	Cambridge,	"
CHARLES EDWARD WIGGIN, . . . .	Roxbury,	"
MISS MARY LOCKE WIGGIN, . . . .	"	"
MISS CLARA I. METCALF, . . . .	Boston	"
MRS. C. D. BLACK, . . . .	"	"
MRS. SUSAN L. D. CLOUGH . . . .	Concord,	N. H.
MISS JENNIE DEARBORN CLOUGH, . .	"	"
MRS. G. EDWARD SMITH, . . . .	Boston,	Mass.
MRS. LEO C. HILL, . . . .	"	"
ISAAC N. TUCKER AND WIFE, . . . .	Allston,	"
MAURICE P. WHITE, . . . .	Roxbury,	"
MISS LAURA B. WHITE, . . . .	"	"
ARTHUR GILMAN. . . . .	Cambridge	"
MRS. HELEN CAMPBELL, . . . .	New York City,	N. Y.
MRS. MARY A. CLAPP, . . . .	Framingham,	Mass.
MISS FANNIE LEWIS CLAPP, . . . .	"	"
MRS. MARIA L. WATERMAN, . . . .	Westfield,	"
MISS MARY DUDLEY, . . . .	Cambridge,	"
MISS MARY W. FOLSOM. . . . .	Exeter,	N. H.
MRS, EDNAH D. CHENEY. . . . .	Jamaica Plain,	Mass.
SANFORD H. DUDLEY AND WIFE. . . .	Cambridge,	"
MISS LAURA HOWLAND DUDLEY. . . .	"	"
REV. JULIUS H. WARD, . . . .	Brookline,	"
MRS. CAROLINE A. KENNARD, . . . .	"	"
JERE PIERCE FENNO AND WIFE, . . . .	Roxbury,	"
C. L. STAATS, . . . .	Boston.	"
MISS MINNIE L. GAUL, . . . .	"	"
C. F. CHENEY, . . . .	Newton,	"
MRS. E. R. CHENEY, . . . .	Chelsea,	"
REV. JAMES HENRY WIGGIN AND WIFE.	Roxbury,	"

When all had found their places the Chairman said :

As there is no clergyman upon whom I can call for the customary grace, I remember that our first and only former president, Mr. Sanford H. Dudley, allied himself to the Quakers by marriage with a Howland of New Bedford, and that the honored biographer of Thomas Dudley, Mr. Augustine Jones.





of Providence, is himself a Friend by birth and breeding; and so I propose that we adopt the Quaker style of petition, and be thankful, not with our lips, but in our hearts.

## THE MENU.

Bluepoints, Deep Shell.

## SOUP.

Green Turtle.

Celery.

Consommé, à la Royale.

## FISH.

Boiled Fresh Salmon, with Peas.

Fried Smelts, Tartar Sauce.

Cucumbers.

Tomatoes.

Parisienne Potatoes.

## REMOVES.

Green Goose, Spiced Gooseberries.

Filet of Beef, aux Champignons.

Young Turkey, Chestnut Dressing.

Delmonico Potatoes.

French Peas.

Shell Beans.

## ENTRÉES.

Patties of Chicken, à la Victoria.

Apple Fritters, au Maraschino.

Lobster Salad.

## SWEETS.

Sultana Roll, Claret Sauce.

Frozen Pudding.

Wine Jelly.

## DESSERT.

Apples.

Pears.

Bananas.

Grapes.

Figs.

Raisins.

Ice Cream.

Sherbet.

Cake.

Coffee.

With the dessert Vice-President Wiggin again called the assembly to order. and said :

I do not wish to disturb you in the enjoyment of these good things of earth, but there are other good things to come.

You will remember that once upon a time a gentleman occupied the presidential chair who was spoken of as His Accidency. Well, I am His Accidency to-night.



Your Directors, in their preparations for this banquet, appointed, as a Literary Committee, Mrs. Kennard, Mrs. Adkinson, and our efficient Secretary, with myself as Chairman, in which capacity I have corresponded with several persons in reference to the speakers on the main theme selected for the occasion, Anne Bradstreet.

From the Harvard College Librarian, Justin Windsor, came a letter of suggestion about authoritative books.

From our friend Colonel Thomas Wentworth Higginson, away in his summer home at Dublin, N. H., came the regret that he was not a Bradstreet descendant, though another Colonel Higginson—the banker, not the author—had that honor.

We had hoped that Mrs. Florence M. Adkinson, of the *Woman's Journal*, one of our own honored members and faithful officers, would speak on the theme; but her modesty forbade.

From the Hon. William W. Bradstreet, of Gardiner, Maine, came a cordial letter of regret that his health would not permit a journey from home.

For a season it was hoped we might be honored with the present help of one whose maiden name was that of to-day's saint, Anne Dudley; but this lady, the widow of Professor Alpheus Augustus Keen, of Tufts College, has been some time absent at her son's, in New Mexico, besides suffering from years of lameness, the result of a painful accident, received while connected with a department of the Boston Public Library.

Of the original small volume containing Mrs. Bradstreet's *Poems*, published in London, in 1650, two years before the birth of her youngest child, John, only three copies are now known to exist. One of these is in the Massachusetts Historical Society's library; and we hoped that it might be induced to float hither, in the hands of the honored librarian, Dr. Samuel A. Green; but he is absent in New York, and we could hardly expect that so precious a possession would be permitted to wander outside its lawful custody.

Mrs. Julia Ward Howe was kind enough to promise to be with us, if she returned in time from her Newport sojourn with



her daughter, Mrs. Maude Howe Elliot; and her absence is the only change in the program as finally announced.

It was a suggestion of Mrs. Adkinson, that the committee recognize woman's collegiate existence, and I accordingly wrote to the able President of Wellesley, Mrs. Irving, to know if any young lady there was of our kindred, and willing to prepare a paper on Anne Bradstreet; but a very courteous answer gave us no hope in this direction.

A similar letter to Miss Agnes Irwin, Dean of Radcliffe, brought word that the suggestion had been forwarded to a student, who would communicate directly with me. No such communication was received; but, as you will presently see, we are very fortunate in having the aid of a recent graduate of Radcliffe, already allied to our Association, and able to more than fill the vacancy left by the anonymous Radcliffe girl whom the Dean had in mind.

The newspapers have been very kind, especially the Boston Post; and if you notice, in the last Sunday's issue, a singular hiatus in a paragraph, broken in the middle of a word,—so that the reference to this gathering, and the reason for the article itself, wholly disappears from sight,—please remember that my story was correct in the proof-sheets I examined, though the passage in question was awkwardly dropped in making up the paper, by one of those hustling accidents, not unknown to the familiars of a printing-office.

A noteworthy and near kinswoman of mine, not well versed in dictionaries, once raised admiring hands, in contemplation of our ancestral line, as she exclaimed, with awestruck veneration, "And these are our descendants!" If there is aught in the doctrine of evolution, her words may, in a certain sense, be true, for, if the race has grown upward, we are their ascendants; but, *ascendant* or *descendant*, the goodly company here assembled may well be proud of its progenitors, among whom is the noble woman, the keynote of to-day's post-prandial thoughts.

To Miss Bessie Thurston, Public Librarian of Newton, am I indebted for the privilege of turning over many books relating to Anne Bradstreet, and from them have made many extracts.





COL. WILLIAM DUDLEY,

Son of Governor Joseph Dudley.

BORN OCTOBER 20, 1686.

DIED AUGUST 10, 1743.

Photographed from a portrait in oil belonging to Mr. Dudley R. Child, of Boston.





With these you shall not be afflicted, save by an outline of the five stages into which her life was divided.

The English period was from her birth, about 1612, to her marriage in 1628, at the age of sixteen, with Simon Bradstreet; who, though ten years her senior, had been an assistant in her father's stewardship, and consequently her daily companion since she was six years old.

The next six years cover what may be called the Emigration stage. With Winthrop, with brothers, sisters, and parental Dudleys, accompanied by the Johnsons, with whom they had already been associated in the noble Lincoln family, the Bradstreets made the severe voyage in the *Lady Arbella*; though its stormy hardships are not even mentioned in the Bradstreet poems. Awhile they abode in Salem, where they landed; then in Charlestown (Mishawam), and probably, for a brief season, in Boston. Here were fresh trials for an English gentlewoman,—the snow falling over her coverlets, and food being scanty; and it was of this time Mrs. Bradstreet, thought in afterwards penning her couplet:

Remember, Lord, thy folk, whom thou  
To wilderness hath brought.

Both the Dudleys and Bradstreets lived in Cambridge, then called Newtowne. for two or three years, the new Bradstreet house being on (Harvard Square the site long since occupied by the University Bookstore) and the parental not far away. There Anne presently wrote her first poems; and there were doubtless born her first two children: Dr. Samuel, whose advent gave such delight to the mother-heart in 1632; and, two years later, her daughter Dorothy, subsequently the wife of Rev. Seaborn Cotton, son of their old friend, the Rev. John Cotton, receiving his name from his birth on the voyage, not long before little Dorothy's own appearance on this sublunary scene.

Now came a third period. It being decided that influential colonists should scatter themselves, the better to possess the broad lands granted by royal charter, the Bradstreets, with Anne's sister, Mrs. Major Dennison, removed to Ipswich, in

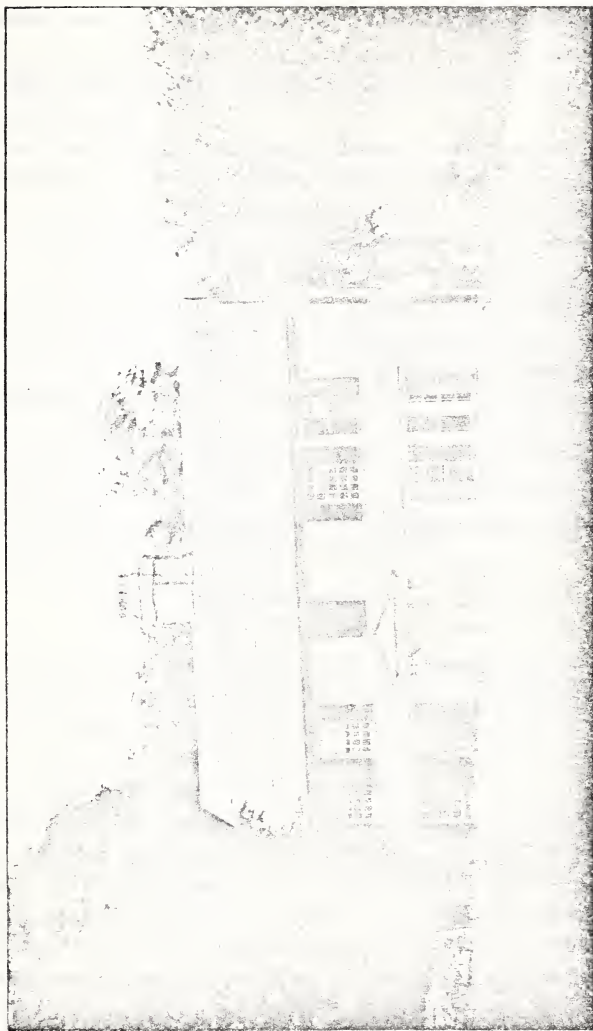


1634, where our heroine gently ruled in a house long since vanished. This Ipswich decade, from 1634 to 1644, was full of life for Mrs. Bradstreet, "and that more abundantly." She was now remote from the parental domicil, and had endured sore trials and joys, though only twenty-two when this period began. Their pastor was a son of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers; the father being one of the "nine small children, and one at the breast," gazing upon the martyrdom of their father, in the ancient New England Primer illustration. In Ipswich, Anne wrote her longer poems, and three more children were added to her quiver: in 1636 or 1638, Sarah, who became successively Mrs. Richard Hubbard and Mrs. Major Samuel Ward; Rev. Simon, who has written of his own birth as occurring in 1640, September 28; Hannah, 1642-1707, who, on June 3, 1659, when barely eighteen, was married to Andrew Wiggin, and lived to be sixty-five.

The grandparents meanwhile, in 1639, had removed from Cambridge to Roxbury, and lived on a spot at the angle of Dudley Street, recently made desolate by the conflagration of the old-fashioned Universalist Church, so long a Roxbury landmark. Mrs. Dorothy Dudley died in 1643, four years after the removal; and soon the stalwart Governor found her successor, who became the mother of perhaps the most distinguished of his many children, Governor Joseph Dudley.

Stage Four. A change had been long considered, but did not reach its climax till 1644, when the Bradstreets removed to Cochitchewick, now known as North Andover. At first they lived in a temporary loghouse, where were born two more children: In 1646, Mercy, who married Nathaniel Wade in 1672, and died in 1714; in 1648, Captain Dudley Bradstreet, who became a very prominent citizen of Andover. Presently arose the new big house, opposite the meeting-house, whence the little Bradstreets could run home for their lunch on Sunday noon. Therein was born the last of Anne Bradstreet's children, John, in 1652, about the time of Grandfather Dudley's death, and the Harvard graduation of baby's big elder brother, Samuel. In this house there were domestic troubles with Indian and negro servants; for the family lived in state, and





BRAISTREET HOUSE IN NORTH ANDOVER,  
BUILT IN 1666.



Mr. Bradstreet was not only Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, but sent to the Mother Country on a mission connected with the Charter, which he did so much to save for this Commonwealth

In Andover also the girls were married, their father assisting in the ceremony, as a magistrate, which Puritan custom would not sanction in the reverend minister. ~~Nor was~~ this all; for in 1650 Mistress Bradstreet's poems were published in London, rousing the greatest enthusiasm in the Puritan world, even Cotton Mather referring to her in his famous *Magnalia*. She frankly took for her pattern Guillaume du Bartas, a French Protestant poet of the preceding century, whose works were translated into English, German, and Latin; but her own poems mark an epoch, for they manifest a humane element, in strong contrast to those of Michael Wigglesworth, who draws a horrible picture of infants pleading for mercy before Jehovah, who replies that he doth save "only mine own elect;" but pitifully adds:

But unto you I will assign  
The easiest room in hell.

In 1666 the big house was burned, with its mistress's manuscripts, and its library of eight hundred volumes; leaving her son Simon to lament his loss of books and clothes in this quaint Biblical fashion: "The Lord hath given, and the Lord hath taken. Blessed be the name of the Lord."

This brings us to the last period, that of the New House, which soon replaced the old, and is still standing, as portrayed on our menu. Mrs. Bradstreet only lived there about five years, however; for in 1672 she died, after much despondent suffering from ill-health, a trifle under sixty years of age. Four years her widower lamented her loss, an unwonted length of widowhood in those days; but in 1676, a century before the Revolution, he was married to the widow of Captain Joseph Gardner, of Salem, who had been recently killed in an Indian attack.

Among the Bradstreet poems are lines appropriate to this lovely season, which I have asked one of our formost members and workers to read.





Mr. Sanford H. Dudley then read the following verses :

OF Autumn months September is the prime;  
 Now day and night are equal in each clime.  
 The twelfth of this, Sol riseth in the line.  
 And doth in poising Libra this month shine.  
 The vintage now is ripe: the grapes are prest,  
 Whose lively liquor oft is curst and blest;  
 For naught so good, but it may be abused,  
 But it 's precious juice when well it 's used. •

• • • • •  
 Sure at this time, Time first of all began,  
 And in this month was made apostate man.  
 • • • • •

October is my next; we hear in this  
 The northern winter blasts begin to hiss.  
 In Scorpio resideth now the Sun,  
 And his declining heat is almost done.  
 The fruitless trees all withered now do stand,  
 Whose sapless yellow leaves by winds are fanned;  
 Which notes, when youth and strength have passed their prime,  
 Decrepit age must also have its time.

CHAIRMAN: You see these lines are neither so stiff or Puritanic as we may have supposed all the Bradstreet poems must be.

At this point I should call for music, but for a reason appealing to every parental heart. In the reception-room Mr. Sanford Dudley hinted to me that he must leave us by eight o'clock, on pressing business. "What, without hearing your daughter?" I said. "Well, I should like to hear her paper!" was the natural reply. "And so you shall!" I rejoined. We will therefore now listen to the young lady already alluded to as graduated this summer from Radcliffe, whom we have asked to treat one period in Anne Bradstreet's career.



## Early Life of Anne Bradstreet.

BY MISS LAURA HOWLAND DUDLEY, OF CAMBRIDGE.

---

The girlhood of Anne Bradstreet was brief, if indeed the term *girlhood* can be applied at all to one who, at the age of six or seven, searched the Scriptures for passages which "concerned her condition," and, at the tender age of sixteen, assumed the cares and responsibilities devolving upon the wife of a man of prominence.

Very little indeed is known of her early life; and it is only by a consideration of the times in which she lived, and the circumstances which surrounded her, that we can form a notion of her girlhood. The date and place of her birth, even, are left in obscurity; though tradition points to 1612 as the probable year of her birth, and Northampton, England, as her birthplace.

England's Virgin Queen had lived and died, leaving the country in a far more prosperous condition than when she ascended the throne. As the sixteenth century had drawn to a close, life in England had run high. The Englishman had found success, not only at home, but in foreign lands; and English citizens were growing in wealth and importance. The revival of learning had filled their minds with new ideas and images. The Reformation had been established. Elizabeth had fulfilled the highest hopes of her subjects; and they, inspired by the prosperity she had brought to their country, turned their thoughts to the consideration of human life, with its actions and passions, instead of following the example of the Middle-Ages, and despising this world, as one not to be compared with the heavenly country.

A people, caring thus for human life, craving living pictures of men and women, naturally turned to the drama, as the best mode of expressing their thoughts. Thus it is that we find, at this time, a group of names which will be forever famous in the



history of literature: George Peele, Robert Greene, Christopher Marlowe,—and, greatest of all, William Shakspeare.

The feeling against the theatres was so strong among the Puritans, that it is doubtful if our Puritan maiden, Anne Dudley, was allowed the privilege of reading the dramatists; though traces of Shaksperian influence have been found in her writings.

Spenser had died in 1596, leaving his *Faerie Queene* to make his name famous for ages to come.

Sir Philip Sidney, the polished gentleman, scholar, and brave warrior, had ended his life on the battlefield of Zutphen; and at the time of Anne Dudley's birth, twenty-five years later, his name was one of the foremost in literature. Who, after reading her *Elegy upon Sir Philip Sidney*, can doubt her admiration for the man? She compares him with Achilles, the hero of the Greeks in the Trojan War, with Hector, the Trojan hero, and the great Roman, Scipio.

The more I say, the more thy worth I stain;  
Thy fame and praise is far beyond my strain.  
O Zutphen, Zutphen, that most fatal city,  
Made famous by thy death, much more the pity.  
Ah! in his blooming prime, Death plucked this rose;  
E'er he was ripe, his thread cut Atropos.

The Muses' aid I craved; they had no will  
To give to their detractor any quill.  
With high disdain, they said they gave no more,  
Since Sidney had exhausted all their store.

Well may we believe that a woman of Anne Bradstreet's poetic instincts and literary taste might have been charmed by the picturesque language of Sidney's *Arcadia*, and, in such passages as this, seen perhaps a reflection of the beautiful country in which she herself lived.

Do you not see how all things conspire together to make this country a heavenly dwelling? do you not see the grass, how in color they excel the emerald, every one striving to pass his fellow, and yet they all keep an equal height? and see you not the rest of these beautiful flowers, each of which would require a man's wit to know and his life to express? do not these



stately old trees seem to maintain their flourishing old age with the only happiness of their seat, being clothed with a continual spring, because no beauty here should ever fade? doth not the air breathe health, which the birds, delightful both to ear and eye, do daily solemnize with the sweet content of their voices? is not every echo thereof a perfect music? and these fresh and delightful brooks, how slowly they slide away, as loth to leave so many things united in perfection and with how sweet a murmur they lament their forced departure? certainly, certainly, cousin, it must needs be that some goddess inhabiteth this region, who is the soul of the soil; for neither is any less than a goddess worthy to be shrined in such a heap of pleasures; nor any less than a goddess could have made it so perfect a plat of the celestial dwellings.

Before the end of the sixteenth century all the greater classic authors had been translated into English. Whether Anne Bradstreet read the translations we do not know; but that she was acquainted with classical subjects we are sure, from the reference she has made to them.

The great social, political, and religious changes, brought about in England during Elizabeth's reign, created an interest in the events of past ages; and this led to the collection of the annals and a study of the history of the past. As a result of such investigation came the History of the Turks, by Knolles, and Raleigh's History of the World, to interest the Englishman in the countries beyond the borders of his own native land.

The spirit of curiosity which marked this age did not confine itself to literary productions, but entered into the realm of science. Physics advanced with the discoveries of Galileo; and important additions were made to astronomy by John Kepler. John Napier discovered logarithms, and Dr William Harvey the circulation of the blood.

Just before Anne Dudley's birth the King James version of the Bible had been published, and at once became the book of the English people, the only book with which all were familiar. The moral effect which it produced was felt immediately. It was read aloud in churches, and crowds flocked to Saint Paul's to hear the sacred Word. It was read at home, and became a part of the lives of the people. It was their





Shakspeare and Dickens. From it they drew their faith and mode of speech, filling their every-day language with Biblical references and Scriptural quotations. The names of their children, too, were drawn from the same source, and upon many a wee, helpless infant was inflicted an almost unpronounceable name.

Of the early training of Anne Bradstreet we know little; but it is entirely probable that the daughter of Thomas Dudley, a man of culture, education, and great practical wisdom, felt the great impulse left to the seventeenth century by the literary activity and scientific advancement which marked Elizabeth's reign. It is probable that Anne was brought up very strictly and religiously, and early felt the same influence from the Bible which affected those about her. Of her religious experiences she writes as follows:

In my young years, about six or seven as I take it, I began to make conscience of my ways; and what I knew was sinful, as lying, disobedience to parents, I avoided it. If at any time I was overtaken with the like evils, it was a great trouble. I could not be at rest till, by prayer, I had confessed it unto God. I was also troubled at the neglect of private duties; though too often tardy that way. I also found much comfort in reading the Scriptures, especially those places I thought most concerned my condition, and as I grew to have more understanding, so the more solace I took in them. In a long fit of sickness, which I had on my bed, I often communed with my heart, and made my supplication to the Most High, who set me free from that affliction. But as I grew up to be about fourteen or fifteen, I found my heart more carnal; and, sitting loose from God, vanity and follies of youth take hold of me.

What schools she attended we are not told. That her father may have guided her in her education seems quite probable, from her reference in a poem:

*To the memory of my dear and ever honored father,*

THOMAS DUDLEY, Esq.

By duty bound, and not by custom led,  
To celebrate the praises of the dead,  
My mournful mind, sore pressed, in trembling verse,  
Presents my lamentations at his hearse,  
Who was my father, guide, instructor, too,  
To whom I ought whatever I could do.



It is easy to imagine that Anne Bradstreet, in her younger days, with her frail constitution and poor health, was excused from the many duties which fell to a woman's lot in those days; the long and weary process of converting flax and wool into cloth for the household use, tallow-candle-making, distilling medicinal waters, preserving dried and candied fruits,—the pride of a housekeeper, — besides many another duty which fell upon the mistress, and all girls were expected to learn. We think of her, rather, indulging her literary taste, and devoting her time to the books which undoubtedly found their way into her father's library. Her writings show an unusual training of mind and breadth of knowledge for a woman of that age, knowledge gained, without doubt, in a large part, before she left her native land to come to the wilds of America. Not only had she a knowledge of the literature of her own time and country, but she was acquainted with classic tales as well, — ancient history and mythology.

She wrote :

About sixteen the Lord laid his hand sore upon me, and smote me with the small-pox. When I was in my affliction I besought the Lord, and confessed my pride and vanity; and he was entreated of me, and again restored me. But I rendered not to him according to the benefit received. After a short time I changed my condition, and was married, and came into this country, where I found a new world and new manners, at which my heart rose. But after I was convinced it was the way of God, I submitted to it, and joined to the church at Boston.

At sixteen her girlhood was ended. She left her father's home, a home which must have been a pleasant one, if we may judge from the tender way in which she speaks of both parents, and became the wife of Simon Bradstreet, the son of a Non-conformist minister of Lincolnshire.

When scarcely more than a boy Simon Bradstreet left school, and was taken into the family of the Earl of Lincoln, to be placed under the direction of Thomas Dudley, at that time steward to the Earl. Later he went to Emmanuel College, as governor to a young nobleman, took his bachelor's degree in 1620, and afterwards his master's degree.



Thomas Dudley, becoming tired of his arduous duties, left the service of the Earl of Lincoln, and removed to the town of Boston in Lincolnshire, Simon Bradstreet succeeding to his place. At Boston, Thomas Dudley became acquainted with the Rev. John Cotton, a man whose influence was probably felt, not only by the older members of the family, but by the younger as well.

It was probably at the Earl of Lincoln's that Simon Bradstreet first became acquainted with Anne Dudley; and the interest which he felt for her, as a little girl, deepened as she grew toward womanhood. Of their courtship we know nothing, for no love-letters of theirs were left to be handed down for the edification of posterity. Doubtless it was just as romantic as that of other young people of their time, and they were just as happy as lovers have been from that day until this.

For two years after her marriage Anne Bradstreet remained in England, before giving up the comforts of her home, to find a new home in the wilderness.

The breach between the parties in the Church had been gradually widening, until the Puritans found the state of affairs almost unbearable. The Pilgrims, who landed at Plymouth in 1620, had endured the most intense suffering, but at this time were in a far more comfortable condition.

The Puritans, persecuted as they were, naturally looked to America as a haven of rest, and in 1629 took active steps toward making homes for themselves in the New World. In August of that year Thomas Dudley and eleven others signed an agreement, pledging themselves to go with their families to New England; on condition, however, that the government and the charter be transferred to the colony. At a meeting of the Massachusetts Company, in October, Thomas Dudley was chosen Assistant, a position to which Simon Bradstreet was afterwards elected. On the twenty-ninth of March, 1630, the colonists set sail in four small vessels. Of this little fleet, the *Arbella* is the best known, and most interesting to us, the descendants of Governor Dudley, for it was probably this ship, which bore to their new home, across the water, our ancestor, with his wife, his children, and Simon Bradstreet. The Gov-



ernor, John Winthrop, was with them on the *Arbella*; and also Mr. Isaac Johnson and his wife, the Lady Arabella, in honor of whom the little vessel had been named. A stormy and uncomfortable passage they had, confined for nearly ten long and weary weeks to the little craft, tossed like an egg-shell on the ocean, at the mercy of wind and waves.

Welcome indeed to them was the first sight of land, the rocky shore of Mount Desert. On Saturday, the twelfth of June, they first stepped foot in New England, at Salem, where we are told they found wild strawberries in abundance,—a rare treat, surely, after their long voyage. Sad news greeted them, and hardship was in store for them; for of those who had come to New England a year or two before, many were dead, and many of the living were sick and suffering.

Salem seemed to offer them little inducement to make a settlement. Nothing daunted by the discouragement they met, they began to explore the Charles and Mystic rivers, to find a place for their future home. Charlestown was selected; and here a settlement was made, and steps taken toward founding a church. Some of the women meantime remained at Salem, while their husbands were busy at Charlestown. The Lady Arabella Johnson was among that number; and it is quite probable Mrs. Bradstreet was with her, going to Charlestown a little later. Sickness came upon them, and, for want of proper care and comfort, many died. The Lady Arabella was one of the first who succumbed to the hardships that came with life in the New World. A sad beginning was this for the young wife of Simon Bradstreet. Provisions gave out, and it was too late in the season to raise more. Instead of receiving the assistance they had expected, they were called upon to help the colonists who had preceded them.

Discontented and discouraged they left Charlestown, to seek their fortunes elsewhere. Fearing the Indians in Boston, many removed to Cambridge,—or Newtowne, as it was then called,—among others, Governor Winthrop, Thomas Dudley, and Simon Bradstreet. For about three years Cambridge remained the home of Anne Bradstreet; then she removed to Ipswich, and later to Andover.







Such was the early life of Anne Bradstreet, as I conceive it. History, unfortunately, has left us material so meagre, that we must draw largely upon our imagination to form a picture of this woman. In her manuscript of religious experiences, addressed to her children, Mrs. Bradstreet says :

I have not studied in this you read to show my skill, but to declare the truth; not to set forth myself, but the glory of God. If I had minded the former, it had been perhaps better pleasing to you; but feeling the last is the best, let it be best pleasing to you.

Doubtless it would have been better pleasing to the children of Anne Bradstreet, the first poetess in America, to have had from her own pen a record of her life; and to us who, more than two centuries later, are interested in making a study of her life, it would indeed have been best pleasing.

Once more taking up the thread of the evening's thought the Chairman said :

During the Ipswich period, about 1642, was born Mrs. Bradstreet's fifth child, Hannah, or Anna, who, June 3, 1659, became the wife of Andrew Wiggin, oldest son of Captain Thomas Wiggin, who came to what we know as southeastern New Hampshire about 1630, and was presently appointed Proprietary Agent and Governor, or Superintendent, of the Upper Dover Plantation, a place he held till 1635. Governor Wiggin was a friend of Winthrop, wrote important letters from London while on a colonial mission there, and was instrumental in uniting his territory with the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The spot where he built his residence, in 1650, is still marked by its cellar. So much pleased were Catherine and Thomas Wiggin with their son's intermarriage with the Dudley-Bradstreets, that in 1663 they deeded to him a piece of land three miles square, known as Quamscutt, on the easterly side of the Squamscott River, so that he owned nearly the whole of the present town of Stratham. Andrew Wiggin became therefore a man of such local importance, that when to other people were assigned stated places in the meeting-house, it was voted that he have "leberty to set in what seat he pleaseth;" for evidently



he was an independent fellow, in which respect some of his descendants are not unlike him.

Among them I have the honor to stand, descending through three oldest sons successively, each bearing the name of Simon. — Captain, Lieutenant, Esquire. Squire Simon's eldest son also bore the same name, but has left no descendants, his daughter, Sarah Jane Wiggin, having died the twenty-second day of last June, of old age, ninety-six, in the town of Everett, where she had passed her last year. Of the same generation with her was my own father, James Simon Wiggin, a Boston merchant, who died in 1880, the last bearer, so far as we know, of that Bible name, derived from Governor Bradstreet; so that *Simon* has apparently ceased to be a patronymic among us: albeit my daughter has honored my wishes by calling her second boy *Bradstreet*.

On September 24, 1764, was born to Esquire Simon Wiggin his third daughter and fifth child, Hannah, who married John Smith; and from this union is descended an honored and interested member of this Association, Mrs. Caroline A. Kennard, of Brookline (the wife of our distinguished fellow-citizen and office-holder, Martin P. Kennard), who has been making a study of the sumptuous edition of Anne Bradstreet's works, compiled, with great care and research, by a gentleman said to be the first child named for the founder of Harvard College. John Harvard Ellis was the son of the noted Unitarian clergyman and historian, Rev. George E. Ellis, D. D., who was nearly thirty years pastor of the Harvard Church, in Charlestown. To his only son Dr. Ellis suggested the subject of a work which is the literary monument of a life so early ended.

Mrs. Kennard then read the following paper :

### The Bradstreet Writings.

A ten-minute review has been assigned me of this book: The Works of Anne Bradstreet, in Prose and Verse, edited by John Harvard Ellis, printed in 1867, and believed to contain all the works of the "first poet of her sex in America." Of



these but two hundred and fifty copies were printed, all for subscribers. The works are reprinted and enlarged from the second edition, corrected by the author; with additions, including poems found with her papers after her death; and verses in praise of her poems, among others, by President Rogers. of Harvard College, and a funeral elegy upon the author. by Rev. John Norton. This volume also contains a biographical introduction and notes, by Mr. Ellis. Facsimiles of the titlepages of the three previous editions are here reproduced; and also a facsimile of the first leaf of Mrs. Bradstreet's manuscript. A fine view of the Bradstreet House, in North Andover, is given; besides a portrait of Governor Bradstreet. No portrait of his wife, Anne, is known to exist.

The first edition of her poems, published in England without her knowledge, had this titlepage, here carefully reprinted from the copy in the Massachusetts Historical Society's library.

THE  
TENTH MUSE

Lately sprung up in AMERICA.

OR

Several Poems compiled  
with great variety of Wit  
and Learning, full of delight.

Wherein especially is contained a com-  
pleat discourse and description of

the Four { *Elements,*  
          { *Constitutions,*  
          { *Ages of Man,*  
          { *Seasons of the Year.*

Together with an Exact Epitome of  
the Four Monarchies, *viz.*

The { *Assyrian.*  
      { *Persian.*  
      { *Grecian.*  
      { *Roman.*

Also a Dialogue between Old England and  
New, concerning the late troubles,

With divers other pleasant and serious Poems

By a Gentlewoman in those Parts.

Printed in London for Stephen Bowtell at the signe of the  
Bible in Popes Head-alley.



The titlepages of the second and third editions are nearly alike, and differ from the first edition in omitting "the Tenth Muse," and attributing the work to a Gentlewoman of New England. They also omit mentioning the Dialogue between Old England and New, which, however, is printed within just the same. Mr. Ellis's volume follows the text, use of capital letters, and spelling of the second edition, which was printed in Boston in 1678; the third edition being altered somewhat, and conformed to more modern styles of its later date, 1758.

The miscellaneous prose writings which, under the title of Religious Experiences, and Occasional Pieces and Meditations, precede the poems in the Ellis volume, are printed from a manuscript book which belonged to the author, and has been kept since her death as a precious relic by her descendants. In size the book is about six by three and three-quarters inches. The covers are of common sheepskin, and bear evidence of time and use, as do the pages inside, yellow with age. The remnants of two small, brass clasps still adhere to the edges. Mrs. Bradstreet's handwriting was large and distinct. A facsimile of the first leaf of the manuscript may be found between pages 46 and 47 of Ellis's edition; and the contents of the manuscript book are there for the first time printed entire.

Anne, second child and eldest daughter of Thomas and Dorothy Dudley, was born in 1612 or 1613, probably at Northampton, England. Little is known of her childhood or appearance; but she wrote: "At about six or seven years, I take it, I began to make conscience of my ways." This she evidently continued to do throughout her life. At the age of sixteen she married Simon Bradstreet; and two years later, on March 29, 1630, sailed with husband and parents on the *Arbella*, one of four small vessels, leaving England at the same time for America, and arriving, after seventy days, on the shores of Mount Desert. The *Arbella* landed later at Salem, where John Endicott and two hundred colonists, now weak and sick, had arrived a year before. Not liking Salem the new-comers explored the Charles and Mystic rivers, and the Dudley and Bradstreet families, among others, settled for a while at Charlestown. There a church was formed, the covenant of





which they signed. In 1634 they moved to Ipswich, and ten years after to North Andover, originally called Cochichewick.

Mrs. Bradstreet had eight children, four sons and four daughters, of whom she thus wrote :

I had eight birds hatched in one nest :  
Four cocks there were, and hens the rest.  
I nursed them up with pain and care,  
Nor cost nor labor did I spare,  
Till at the last they felt their wing,  
Mounted the trees, and learned to sing.

Mrs. Bradstreet has been described as "of a courteous disposition, and known for her exact diligence in her place;" also, "for discreet managing of her daily family occasions." The poems were said to be "the fruit but of some few hours, curtailed from her sleep and other refreshments." It is not difficult to imagine her amidst her numerous cares and experiences in family life, and on unusual occasions, as during the absence of her husband on his mission to England; and at the burning of their house, later, her feelings sought expressions in meditations and verse. These were not wanting in originality of thought or expression; but they were contrary to what was expected of women, for in the prologue to her *Four Elements* she wrote :

I am obnoxious to each carping tongue,  
Who says my hand a needle better fits.  
A poet's pen all scorn I should thus bring,  
For such despite they cast on women's wits.  
If what I do prove well, it won't advance:  
They'll say it's stolen, or else it was by chance.

After other verses she continues :

And, oh ye high-flown quills that soar the skies,  
And ever with your prey still catch your praise,  
If e'er you deign these lowly lines your eyes,  
Give thyme or parsley wreath, I ask no bayes.  
This mean and unrefined ore of mine  
Will make you glistening gold to shine.

Her mature life and surroundings appear to have had little in them to encourage and gratify literary tastes or aspirations.



Before coming to America, however, she had opportunity for reading and culture. New books were appearing frequently in that era of literary progress, following the lives and writings of Spenser and of Sir Philip Sidney which she much admired, of Shakespeare and Cervantes, Bacon and Ben Jonson and other great thinkers. Homer, Montaigne's Essays, and Plutarch's Lives had been translated. Dr. Harvey had discovered the circulation of the blood. Buchanan, Latin historian and poet, and Sir Walter Raleigh, with his History of the World, written in his twelve years' imprisonment, gave fresh impetus to the study of history, and thought in general was quickened.

In 1611 the common version of the Bible had been published. Gloomy writings by Wither and Quarles, The Saint's Cordial, and numerous pamphlets and tracts, were read by the Puritans. Governor Dudley, though opposed to heresies, was intelligent in books, as well as an active business-man. Mrs. Bradstreet called him a Magazine of History, and her Guide and Instructor.

However her works may be now considered, they were appreciated in her day, as admiring tributes from England and in America testified. Commendatory verses were written by people of worth and considerable note, some in most laudatory terms, as one by Cotton Mather, and another by an unknown writer in England, beginning:

What golden splendent star is this so bright;  
One thousand miles, twice-told, both day and night,  
From the Orient first sprung, now from the West  
They shine.

Her earliest known poem was written in 1632. Several other works, among them the Elegies to Sir Philip Sidney and Queen Elizabeth, were written before 1643, when her mother died, aged sixty-one. Little is known of this mother, except that Thomas Dudley married a woman "whose extract and estate were considerable." Her virtues are thus recorded by her daughter, in an Epitaph on "my dear and honored mother, Mrs. Dorothy Dudley, who deceased December 27, 1643."



A worthy matron of unspotted life,  
 A loving mother and obedient wife :  
 A friendly neighbor, pitiful to poor.  
 Whom oft she fed and clothèd with her store.  
 To servants wisely awful, but yet kind.  
 And as they did, so they reward did find :  
 A true instructor of her family.  
 The which she ordered with dexterity :  
 She public meetings ever did frequent,  
 And in her closet constant hours she spout;  
 Religious in all her words and ways,  
 Preparing still for death till end of days :  
 Of all her children, children lived to see,  
 Then, dying, left a blessed memory.

In *The Four Ages of Man* our author puts, into Childhood, Youth, Middle Age, and Old Age, the individual thoughts and experiences natural to those stages of humanity. Her *Four Seasons* show a love and appreciation of Nature, its wonders and beauties, with a lively and healthy interest in its various kingdoms; also the influence upon all by relations to the sun and heavenly bodies, the constellations in their courses being dwelt upon. Her *Exact Epitome of the Four Monarchies* is very long. Poems in blank verse follow, and are guided by historical reading, particularly by Sir Walter Raleigh's *History of the World*.

Mr. Ellis thinks that *The Four Elements*, *The Four Humors in Man's Constitution*, *The Four Ages of Man*, and *The Four Seasons of the Year* are really four parts of one entire poem; an ambitious undertaking, certainly,—shortened, somewhat, it appears, as she wrote of it:

But, 'fore I could accomplish my desire,  
 My papers fell a prey to raging fire.

Her *Contemplations* show imagination, poetic fancy, and religious fervor.

Under the cooling shadow of a stately elm  
 Close sat I, by a goodly river's side,—  
 Where gliding streams the rocks did overwhelm,—  
 A lonely place, with pleasures dignified;



I, once that loved the shady woods so well,  
 Now thought the rivers did the trees excel,  
 And if the sun would ever shine, there would I dwell.

An earlier verse reads thus:

I heard the merry grasshopper then sing,  
 The black-clad cricket bear a second part;  
 They kept one tune and played on the same string,  
 Seeming to glory in their little art.

Among her Meditations are these pithy sentences:

The purest bread has the least bran; the purest honey, the least wax;  
 the sincerest Christian, the least self-love.

A ship that bears much sail and little or no ballast is easily upset;  
 and that man whose head hath great abilities, and his heart little or no  
 grace, is in danger of foundering.

That she had true poetic feeling, the following blank verse  
 attests:

And Wisdom's self  
 Oft seeks to sweet, retired solitude;  
 Where, with her best nurse, Contemplation,  
 She plumes her feathers and lets grow her wings,  
 That, in the various bustle of resort,  
 Were all too ruffled, and sometimes impaired.

In her last verses, written in 1669, this is what she said:

A pilgrim I, on earth perplexed,  
 With sins, with cares and sorrows vexed;  
 By age and pains brought to decay,  
 And my clay house mouldering away;  
 Oh, how I long to be at rest,  
 And soar on high among the blest.

Three years later, on September 16, 1672, this prayer was  
 granted; though where her dust lies is uncertain.

CHAIRMAN: One of her reverend contemporaries, John  
 Norton, declared that had Virgil foreseen Mistress Bradstreet's  
 verses, he would have consigned his own to the flames. We





may be thankful the great Latin poet lacked this prevision, though we rejoice in the Bradstreet muse, and that versification has more or less run in the veins of her inheritors.

Diligent readers of the Boston Transcript know that its columns oft contain stanzas by our kinsman, James Bartlett Wiggin,—frequently attributed to myself, because of the similarity of our names. Though unable to be with us this evening, Mr. Bartlett Wiggin has kindly handed me something to be read:

TO GOVERNOR DUDLEY.

Blest is the man whom his descendants praise;  
This tribute we to Thomas Dudley raise;  
He did his best,—and prove it as you can,—  
A Christian gentleman and honest man.

OUR FIRST SAINT.

Oh Saint Anne Bradstreet, wonder of your time,  
The bright Tenth Muse to build the living rhyme!  
Yet far above the poet's deftest lines,  
How bright the spirit of the woman shines!  
Whatever future poets yet may say,  
No whiter soul e'er dwelt in human clay!  
To worship ancestors, is hardly due;  
But can we help it, dear, to such as you?

The Chairman next introduced Mr. C. L. Staats and Miss Minna J. Gaul, whose clarinet and piano music was loudly applauded.

Standing familiarly behind the chair occupied by Mr. Arthur Gilman, the Chairman said that this gentleman had been bidden hither because of his interest in the subject, but had declared himself good for a dinner, though not for a speech; though of this the audience should judge.



The following is the substance of

### Mr. Gilman's Remarks.

---

I told the truth in saying I could not make a speech; but I think I can occupy a few moments. One of your number has given me a text. She says that she thinks Radcliffe College should have a Dudley Scholarship, and she would like to be the one to gain it. I will not give her name; but she has studied at Radcliffe already. I was somewhat surprised to find that Anne Dudley married at the early age of sixteen, though my own mother was married at that age.

I must express my regret that Mrs. Howe is not here to give you something worth listening to, for I know how interesting she would have been. Mr. Wiggin has evolved his idea of my special interest in Anne Bradstreet from his own brain. However, in 1876 I was asked to edit a book, to be called, *The Cambridge of 1776*. I asked a young lady of that city to write the *Diary of Dorothy Dudley*. Though then first published, as the title-page said, it was supposed to have been written a century earlier; and was explained afterward as wholly imaginary. The *Diary* created some talk at the time. I must, however, close by saying that a family that can bring a hundred such people together, ought to be able to found a scholarship to Anne Bradstreet in Radcliffe College.

**CHAIRMAN:** Every Bradstreet admirer is indebted to a valuable book called *Anne Bradstreet and Her Time*, written by Mrs. Helen Campbell. When it was published, a few years ago, Daniel Lothrop & Co. kindly sent me a copy of it for review. Some points bothered me a little; for instance, the omission of the eldest son, Dr. Samuel Bradstreet, from the index, and the frequent reference to pages wherein the expected subjects were not to be found. Hence I wrote to Mrs. Campbell, and was glad to learn, from her kindly reply, that, being ill when the volume went to press, she had no hand in that faulty adjunct.



In anticipation of this banquet I sent letters to Mrs. Campbell westward, but received no reply. Judge, then, of my satisfaction at the other day receiving from Mrs. Campbell a brief note, whose purport was the Duke's Motto, "I am here." Mrs. Campbell is in attendance at the Home Congress, held in connection with the World's Food Fair in our big Mechanics Building, and has been persuaded to meet us to-night.

Mrs. Campbell's unwritten speech was substantially as follows:

### Mrs. Helen Campbell's Address.

---

Your Chairman's allusion to the index of my book is by no means the only criticism this evening besetting me. Mrs. Cheney thinks I should have written about Anne Hutchinson, rather than Anne Bradstreet; and another friend wonders why I should write about Mrs. Bradstreet, not being myself a descendant, or even a Dudley.

Let me tell you why. As I had long been fascinated by Anne Dudley's character, this theme came to mind when the late Mr. Niles, of the firm of Roberts Brothers, suggested that I write one volume of their Famous Women Series. My interest dated from the age of fifteen, when my father gave me a copy of the Cyclopedia of American Literature, wherein I read of Anne Bradstreet, who caught my fancy as being above every other woman of her time, and standing alone, isolated from her surroundings. Though knowing more of Mrs. Hutchinson, Mrs. Bradstreet won my love. It took a long time to read her book, and in North Andover I found little beyond her shadow. Having many children, and bounden by the duties of a Colonial Governor's wife, she also found time to write; yet she was always repressed, rarely spoke out her real mind, and never went outside the conventionalities wherein she was born and reared.



When my book was ready Mr. Niles said: "Your account of the time is all right; but you say so little of the woman, I doubt if it belongs to our series. Cut out the setting, and give us more of the heroine." I found I could not satisfactorily do this, and for a time the manuscript was shelved; but finally it was brought out by Lothrop & Co. in its unchanged form.

You can think of Anne Bradstreet as a slender, lovable, dark-haired girl, with much ill-health; as extremely sensitive, perpetually hampered by the narrow religious faith of her generation; but with a fine love of nature, and a keen sense of the beautiful; though over all hung the cloud of a disheartening creed.

In her conscientiousness she stands as the representative of early New England womanhood. There is a cross against the name of Hawthorne in this connection, because the Salem records show that the Bradstreet tomb was sold to one Daniel Hawthorne, who disinterred and threw aside its sacred treasures; which were, therefore, resolved into their native earth, we know not where.

No likeness of our first poetess is known to exist; but she is said to have greatly resembled her kinsman, Paul Dudley, the founder of the Dudleian Lectureship, and of him there is a fine portrait. The one man of that day in touch with broad humanity was John Winthrop himself: but the Puritans generally were good men and women; and if we have larger liberty, we owe it to those from whom each new generation more widely removes us, but in whom we may justly rejoice.

CHAIRMAN: You will recall a certain old comedietta called *The Ladies' Battle*. We are not here to have a *Battle of Dames*; but as Mrs. Campbell has alluded to Mrs. Cheney, and a slight difference of opinion between them, let me now call upon one whom we join with America in delighting to honor, Mrs. Ednah D. Cheney, who graces our dinner with her gracious presence, and may have a word to say of Anne Hutchinson.





This address was stenographically reported as follows :

### Address of Mrs. Cheney.

---

I feel like saying, with Ingham's Double, in Dr. Hale's story, that so much has been already said, and on the whole so well said, that I have no call to add more. To the two contemporaneous Annes, Hutchinson and Bradstreet, I have ever looked with reverence, as pioneers of American womanhood, especially the former; but I was once decidedly taken aback, at a meeting of the N. E. Woman's Club, when called upon for "some *personal* reminiscences of Anne Hutchinson;" the president being so interested in Anne Hutchinson's career, as to forget the woman had been dead two centuries. She may indeed be called the first club-woman, the first woman to express her own opinions publicly, without fear or favor.

She was very religious, but very free and original in her thoughts, almost to the point of modern transcendentalism; and she felt it was the duty of all women to give the benefit of their thoughts to others. She was the first to gather women together in Boston, and speak to them about religion. When Mrs. Campbell told how much Anne Bradstreet was hampered, I thought how much more Anne Hutchinson was persecuted, when she tried to lead her townsmen to look into their own hearts, and directed them to the Eternal Giver of all Good. Our debt to her will never be fully recognized. You can trace her influence in all our earlier movements, and see how she anticipated them. We have but an imperfect record of her life, though more than we have concerning Anne Bradstreet. There is the report of her trial, which shows it was the spiritual working of her own mind which led her on. These two women show us two types of the women of to-day. One — sweet, womanly, loving, delicately fair and beautiful — we have long recognized as a type of feminine goodness. Though I cannot praise her poems, as a whole, there are lines which show how much she loved nature, and how she possibly wished to escape from the severe theology



of the time. There is a little poem Mrs. Kennard did not quote, which I have copied, and will read :

The dawning morn, with songs thou dost prevent,  
Sets hundred notes into thy feathered crew ;  
So each one tunes his pretty instrument,  
And, warbling out the old, begins anew.  
And thus they pass their youth in summer season ;  
Then follow thee into a better region,  
Where winter 's never felt by that sweet airy legion.

Here was a fine power, not fully developed. Mrs. Bradstreet was cramped and hindered by her environment ; but, after all, she is to be remembered as one of the first poets of America, and we may look with pride on her work. It is a marvel if she and Anne Hutchinson never met ! Though the Bradstreet poems were not published until after Mrs. Hutchinson's death, we would gladly know if Mrs. Bradstreet ever listened to the other Anne's exhortations to the women assembled in the Hutchinson home.

Here Mrs. Campbell interrupted for a moment, to say that she had found a record, showing how courteously considerate Mr. Bradstreet was to Mrs. Hutchinson, as one of the magistratets at her trial, and that he did something to alleviate her bigoted imprisonment.

Mrs. Cheney then resumed :

Living in Ipswich during this theological controversy and the Hutchinson trial, it is not likely that Mrs. Bradstreet largely shared the feeling in Boston, where people discussed religious questions everywhere, as to-day they discuss Free Silver, and even boys and girls talked about regeneration, sanctification, justification. Mrs. Hutchinson maintained a thesis most important,—that the divine voice in our own hearts is to be trusted ; and thus she aroused a discussion not yet wholly subsided, for we have not yet gleaned all the good of that era.

Anne Bradstreet led a hard life, with her busy household and eight children, yet found time for literary work ; though we



now hear women, with only two or three children, declaring they have no time for aught besides. Her life, however, was far more sheltered than Anne Hutchinson's, who was exposed to the rude storm, in a way not flattering to our fathers, who censured the three men who stood by her,—her husband and two sons; but her kindred were undaunted, partaking of her life as a spiritual leader, ready for the martyr's crown.

CHAIRMAN: Intent on banquet matters, a fortnight ago found me in Newton, near the church whereof Rev. Francis B. Hornbrooke is the successful pastor. Methought I would run (perhaps *toil* were the better word, in my corpulent case!) up the hill to Lambert Street, where he lived. The bell was answered by Mrs. Hornbrooke, and in one moment I felt as if we had been, not only kinsfolk, but acquaintances, all our lives, though this was our first interview; and the affinity grew apace, as I sat at her generous board (the more hospitable because she was sharing the frequent fate of our housekeepers,—left alone by her handmaid) and enjoyed the brown baked Indian pudding, enriched with a sweet-heart of apples. Some things she told me of her proposed essay, which you will enjoy the more when I introduce her as Mrs. Orinda Dudley Hornbrooke, the sister of our former president, and consequently the aunt of the young lady who only an hour ago spoke to us about Anne Bradstreet's Early Life.

## Remarks on the Life and Career of Anne Bradstreet.

BY MRS. ORINDA DUDLEY HORN BROOKE.

---

If our honored and notable kinswoman could have looked forward a period of two hundred and twenty-four years after her death, to this meeting of her descendants and kinsfolk, and could have foreseen our great interest in everything she was and did, she would undoubtedly have left a more definite record of her very interesting and eventful life. Had she done so, such a record would be of priceless worth, not only to her



descendants, but to her country. But that sweet and modest soul never thought that the every-day life she was living was of any particular interest; and so, from youth to age, she chronicled her inward states, and wrote of ancient history, of which she knew nothing at first hand, instead of the more important things taking place around her.

For one who held a pen in her hand so much, the records of her life are very meagre, and it is difficult to trace in them what the woman really was. Some things, however, after a patient examination, make themselves clear. This first literary woman of America was, and did, everything that the women of the nineteenth century, who are or want to be literary, think prejudicial to such a career.

She was a very delicate and sickly child and woman. Her whole life of sixty years was a succession of illnesses. It is probable that she could not remember a single day of abounding health. In our time there is such an admiration of fine physique, such a love of out-of-door sports, such a glorification of strength, that we are in danger of forgetting the great work in the world done by people who were never robust. A strong and sound body is good, but a brave heart and high spirit are even better in the battle of life.

Again: Anne Dudley married at what seems to us the premature age of sixteen. In women's meetings we hear early marriage decried, as of all things the most deadening to woman's intellectual life; though to inveigh against early marriage in New England to-day, among the descendants of the Puritans, is about as necessary as to hurry the waters over Niagara Falls.

Then Anne Bradstreet had eight children; and a large family is supposed to be, and usually is, an almost insurmountable hindrance to a woman's literary work. That she was a loving and anxious mother, we see again and again, in her allusions to her children. Her many changes must have been a terrible tax upon the heart and strength of this very delicate woman. She removed from Old England to Salem; then to Charlestown, Boston, Cambridge, Ipswich, and at last to Andover, where she found a permanent home, in which her children







grew up and married; but even here, a fire (equal to two removals) destroyed the house in which she lived.

Her husband's care and wealth saved her from the sharper trials and privations of the poorer colonists; yet her life in New England, for the first few years, had anything but the quiet and peace counted necessary for literary work; but when Moses Coit Tyler, in his *History of American Literature*, speaks of her as the "laborious wife of a New England farmer," he shows that he does not understand the comfort and elegance which so widely separated the home of the wealthy magistrate and governor from that of the average settler. The wide hospitality, necessitated by her husband's wealth and official position; the visiting of great numbers of friends and kinsfolk; the personal oversight of the varied interests of the estate, which must have come upon her in her husband's frequent and sometimes long absences; all these made her life a most busy one, and left little time for quiet study; but to say that Anne Bradstreet — daughter, wife, and sister of three Massachusetts governors — was at any time in her life a laborious woman, is as absurd as it would be to so call the wife of a Massachusetts governor to-day. Accustomed, in her English home, to much service and dignified living, it was no doubt true of her, as she wrote of her mother, Dorothy Dudley:

To servants wisely awful, and yet kind,  
And, as they did, so they reward did find.

In our day women have an organized loyalty for each other. If one woman does anything noteworthy, other women, in clubs, classes, and coteries, give it proud and glad recognition. Nothing of that kind of sympathy came into Mrs. Bradstreet's life. Her time of especial training was cut short by marriage, at an age when girls with us are hardly ready for Radcliffe or Wellesley. Frail in health, with heavy cares in tender years, without any support from older literary women, how *did* this first literary woman of America have that intellectual interest aroused and sustained, which lasted from childhood to old age?

After reading every scrap of record I can lay my hand on, I answer, without fear of being contradicted, that she owed her



intellectual stimulus to her life-long companionship with capable and intellectual men. Her father, Thomas Dudley, was a strong soul, a natural leader of men,—fond of books, and especially of history and theology. He was also fond of poetry, and wrote a good deal of verse, nearly all of which has disappeared, probably without any loss to literature or ourselves. That she was a favorite child, and deeply in sympathy with her father, we constantly see in her poetry. During the residence of the Dudley family in old Boston, England, she was under the inspiring influence of John Cotton's ministry, and must have been powerfully moulded thereby.

Her husband, the handsome and courtly Bradstreet, a Cambridge University graduate, carried his love of books into the varied life of the New World, so that, among the losses in the burning house at Andover, is recorded the destruction of a library of eight hundred books. When the great cost of books at that time is considered, this was a noble collection. Her brother Samuel, for whom she named her eldest son, was a pious and intellectual man. All her life she was happy in being the intimate companion of men of great ability and high character. There seems not to have been a dullard or black sheep among them.

If—as some wit says—to have a great instructor on one end of a log, and a pupil on the other, makes a university, then Anne Bradstreet had, in the companionships of her life, all that school or college can give. What reverent affection she cherished for her father is shown again and again in her verse. Her husband she enthroned as king of her life, and made herself his poet laureate,—celebrating his comings and goings, his letters, his illness and health, in most adoring expressions, all the years of her life. For her son Simon she wrote her *Meditations*,—more interesting today than her poetry. Her great-grandson, Rev. Simon Bradstreet, of Marblehead, translated them into Latin a hundred years later; and for a great-grandson to pore over a great-grandmother's pious reflections, and turn them into scholarly Latin, shows a loyalty as rare as it is devoted. He was the scholarly son of a scholarly father (also a Rev. Simon), of whom it was said that he could whistle in



Greek. All the men of Anne Bradstreet's race delighted to do her honor. Governor Dudley was described by Cotton Mather as having a daughter who was a crown unto him. Her son Simon always wrote of her as "my dear and honored mother."

The men who were her contemporaries gave to her every effort their most worshipful and even extravagant praise. Her brother-in-law, the Rev. John Woodbridge, of Andover, carried to London and published her first book, under the title of *The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung up in America*. Nathaniel Ward, who often criticised women in a very petty and carping way, wrote of her: "Let men look out, lest women wear the spurs." Said Mr. Woodbridge: "The Moon hath totally eclipsed the Sun." John Rogers, President of Harvard College, said, that reading her poems left him "in a welter of delight." Cotton Mather wrote: "Her poems have afforded grateful entertainment unto the ingenious, and a monument to her memory beyond the stateliest marbles." Rev. John Norton, in writing her funeral elegy, called her the "pattern and patron of virtues, mirror of her age, glory of her sex."

Score one, not only for the fair-mindedness, but for the chivalry and gallantry of our Puritan forefathers. They are often accused, and with some reason, of being hard and harsh to women; but to this first New England poetess they brought the most adoring praise, for what we now know to be very ordinary verse.

In our day, when women have occupied for so many years so considerable a place in literature, when to be unacquainted with Mrs. Browning or George Eliot would be to show one's self ignorant indeed, when in this country a woman's pen has helped to free millions of slaves, and the armies of a great nation marched to victory echoing a woman's Battle Hymn of the Republic, it is hard to understand the wonder and admiration which Anne Bradstreet's work aroused. To say that it was for her poetry's intrinsic merit, would be absurd. It must have been because it was the first time that a woman had ever done so much; and these loyal and true-hearted gentlemen saw in it the promise of higher development for women, and so for the race. It was as if worshippers of the sun bowed in ador-



ation to its first pale gleam, through the mists of the dawn,—not for the faint light they saw, but for the promise of a brighter day to come. If one woman could do this, others following in her footsteps, with fuller training and broader opportunities, could do more. It is the first step that counts. When Franklin was asked the *use* of his discovery, he replied with the question, “What’s the use of a baby?”

The later years of Anne Bradstreet must have been the most peaceful since her early youth. Her husband had been called to one position of honor and responsibility after another. He prospered in business and estate. Her children grew up in those paths of piety and learning so dear to the mother’s heart. Not one wrung her soul or bowed her head in shame. She wrote but little verse now in her latter years, but what she wrote was more simple and natural. Her prose Meditations were begun in 1664, eight years before her death, and probably were continued from time to time, as long as she lived. This is the last paragraph she ever wrote:

#### LXXVII.

God hath by his providence so ordered, that no one country hath all commodities within itself; but, what it wants, another shall supply, that so there may be mutual commerce through the world. As it is with countries, so it is with men. There was never yet any one man that had all the excellences. Let his parts, natural and acquired, spiritual and moral, be never so large, yet he stands in need of something which another man hath, perhaps meaner than himself; which shows us perfection is not below, as also that God will have us beholden to one another.

Then followed in the little manuscript book, in her son Simon’s handwriting:

My honored and dear mother intended to have filled up this book with like observations, but was prevented by death.

The account of her religious experiences, written for her children, was also found after her death. She says that it was prepared in much sickness and weakness. Evidently the ever-





frail body wore out in lingering pain. Her son Simon wrote in his journal, September 16, 1672:

My ever honored and most dear mother was translated to Heaven.

It is not known where the frail body found a resting-place. Some writers think she was buried in the old graveyard at Andover, and others that she was buried in her father's tomb in Roxbury. Probably we shall never know.

It would seem, after having the tender and exalted love of such a saintly and poetic soul as Anne Bradstreet for over forty years, that her husband, left widowed at the sedate age of sixty-nine, would have lived single in her memory in what further days awaited him; but such was not the custom of our Puritan forefathers,—or foremothers, either, for that matter. As has been well said, they married early and (if opportunity allowed) often.

If we should reason from their theories, we should suppose that these early Puritans, who were in such close and familiar acquaintance with the Almighty,—who lived so much in the thought of the next world, and considered this life such a brief and sorrowful pilgrimage, and this world such a vale of tears,—would, when married to a faithful and loving mate, whose lot it was to be called first

beneath the low green tent,  
Whose curtain never outward swings,

have waited in pious resignation, to join the departed in a better world. That is what we should think from their theories, if we did not know their customs. In matters historic, however, an ounce of fact is worth a ton of fancy. These people, who were said to be so heavenly-minded that they had to hold fast to the huckleberry bushes, to keep themselves from being translated, were exceedingly commonplace and earthly in their social practices; and after the death of their most faithful and loving partners, they usually remarried in what seems to us most unseemly haste. They were most surely very faithful to their marriage vows in union; but when death came,



they evidently felt with the Dutchman, that no lapse of time could "make the dear departed any deader;" so they usually wasted no time in rearranging their lives. Nevertheless, the husband of Anne Bradstreet showed good feeling and good taste in advance of his time, in waiting nearly four years before he replaced his poet wife. He united in second nuptials, June 6, 1676, with the enterprising widow of Captain Joseph Gardner, of Salem, who had been killed in the storming of the Narragansett Fort the previous December. She buried her dead, mourned her husband's sudden and tragic death, cheered up, got engaged and married to the still handsome and active governor, in what we should call the rather rapid term of seven months.

The worshipful Mr. Bradstreet justified her choice by living twenty-one years more, when he died at Salem, at the great age of ninety-four,—universally loved and lamented. But he was not to have the peaceful and permanent occupancy of his own tomb, for it is recorded that Ben, son of Colonel B. Pickman, claimed the tomb, on account of a small expense his father was at in repairing it about the year 1793 or 1794, and sold it to Daniel Hathorn. This Hathorn, an ancestor of Nathaniel Hawthorne, cleared out the remains of the once loved governor and his family, and threw them into a hole near by. A ghoulish performance, disgraceful to all concerned.

No wonder Nathaniel Hawthorne thanked God for every generation that removed him from his Puritan ancestors. We should all do so, if we had had that kind of progenitors.

The descendants of Anne Bradstreet fill a great and honored place in New England's history. Her piety and love of letters have lived in her children and children's children. Among her descendants are the Channings, Higginsons, Buckminsters, Mrs. Eliza B. Lee, Richard H. Dana, Oliver Wendell Holmes and Wendell Philips. A goodly company indeed are these; and many others of her descendants bear names which are an honor to their state and nation. Well, indeed, in this far-off day, may her children rise up and call Anne Bradstreet blessed.



After another musical selection by Mr. Staats and Miss Gaul, the Chairman thus introduced the last regular speaker :

Last month our kinsman, Mr. E. Frank Woodbury, was at Kenilworth, with his wife and three children. As they gazed at the picture of Robert Leicester's little boy, they suggested to the guide that not often would he see among the ruins a Dudley descendant so near that lad's age as was their own boy, standing in the group.

Those who have looked into that book, *Americans of Royal Descent*, know how much is there said about our relationship to the Barons Dudley and Dudley Castle ; and so I have asked Mrs. Woodbury to tell us about her visit to that castle, and she has with her, for you to see if you wish, a valuable book on Kenilworth, illustrated with views of that historic seat, in all its aspects and angles.

### **Address by Mrs. Josephine Battles Woodbury.**

---

An amusing incident has just taken place in the rear of the room. A reporter asked my husband what relation Anne Bradstreet was to Anne Dudley.

Presumably the one touch to make us all akin to-night is the hope that some Dudley blood runs through your own veins. It does not run through mine ; though married to a man who traces himself back to the eighth century, through John Woodbury ; but I say with Paul, in writing to Titus, " Avoid vain genealogies ! " and I ask my husband why he did not skip back to Adam at once.

However, after we had seen Heidelberg, taken a run through Wales and Scotland, Warwick and Stratford, at last we came to Kenilworth. The most remarkable thing about the castle is that which is not there. No place in all England, it seems to me, is so alive with the presence of the dead. My six-year-old boy, when we were in the abbey at Westminster, exclaimed, in a hushed whisper : " Look out, dear ! You are stepping on



them. At Kenilworth he asked: "Did all the kings and queens that ever lived, live here?" What can I say about that home of Majesty, unless to read you a few lines written to-day.

## KENILWORTH.

Again the castle's walls arise;  
As erst, when monarchs' envied prize  
Was this fair realm, whose peaceful skies  
Rich bounty shed.

From turrets high, gay banners stream;  
While Fancy here may muse, and dream  
That trumpets sound and jewels gleam,  
As in the past.

Thrice-stately dames and Virgin Queen —  
Whose smiles to win, e'en kings, I ween,  
Had doffed their crowns -- enrich the scene  
With courtly guise.

What have ye done, wild winds of Heaven,  
With all those souls, — the unforgiven,  
Whose sins no priest had ever shriven,  
At Kenilworth?

What crimes saw ye, celestial pageant, —  
Ye beaming stars and moon of argent, —  
When Amy's lustrous orbs were regent  
O'er Dudley's heart?

Whose ghosts are these, that flit and moan  
Within gray, crumbling walls of stone,  
Drowning the murmuring monotone  
Of Avon's stream?

Are ye the shades of knights and lords,  
Whose cruel deeds were masked by words  
Of cunning keen? Are these your swords,  
Still wet with blood?





Must ye still haunt, through endless round  
 Of dreary years, this fateful ground  
 Ambition cursed,— still hear the sound  
 Of victim-cries?

Blow winds, beat rains, drop cleansing dew;  
 Efface each blot from this fair view!  
 Leave but the grandly good and true,  
 For hearts to feel.

Oh, may yon kingly, ivied pile  
 Bid English hearts eschew the vile;  
 And, of all spots in this fair isle,  
 Make this most blessed!

Next the Chairman announced the Nominating Committee to serve next year, as mentioned in the business part of this report, and then called upon Mrs. Mattie Spencer Wiggin, wife of Mr. E. D. Wiggin, and formerly of the Emerson College of Oratory, for a recitation, which proved very pat to the theme of the evening, being Mrs. Browning's poem touching a true marriage, and thereafter this most successful reunion was at once brought to a close.

### NOT TO BE WON THAT WAY.

Do you know you have asked for the costliest thing  
 Ever made by the Hand above,—  
 A woman's heart, a woman's life,  
 And a woman's wonderful love?

Do you know you have asked for this costly thing  
 As a child would ask for a toy, —  
 Demanding what others have died to win,  
 With the careless dash of a boy?

You have written my lessons of duty out,  
 Manlike you have questioned me;  
 Now stand at the bar of my woman's soul,  
 Until I have questioned thee.



You require your dinners should always be hot,  
 Your shirts and your socks should be whole;  
 I require your heart to be true as God's stars  
 And pure as Heaven your soul.

. . . . .  
 I require all things that are good and true,  
 All things that a man should be;  
 If you give this all, I will stake my life  
 To be all you demand of me.

If you cannot do this — a laundress and cook  
 You can hire, with little to pay;  
 But a woman's heart and a woman's life  
 Are not to be won that way.

The report of the Historian, Miss Louise Winthrop Koues, was not received till too late in the evening for its proper reading, but is here inserted as belonging to the business proceedings of the Association.

## The Historian's Report.

*Ladies and Gentlemen, Kinsfolk of the Dudley Association.*

### GREETING:

Once again the tie of blood — of pride, if you will, in that blood — brings us together, to honor one of the founders of this great country, one of the undertakers of one of the vastest enterprises in the history of man, that enterprise being viewed in the light of its consequences, rather than from its apparent greatness at the time of its undertaking. These men of the Massachusetts Bay emigration were not merely a colony; they were the Company as well; and this was the main point of difference between that emigration, and all the others that came to these shores. They left no power behind them, save only the King; and between him and themselves they held his



charter for their self-government. These emigrants were men of wealth and social consideration at home; and on no other conditions would they cross the ocean, and plant a colony in the wilderness, than the dignified and independent conditions on which they did come. They were their own masters. Endicott was *sent out* by this Company in 1629 to superintend the colony which was started. He was under the instructions of the Governor and Company in England. He presided over the colony for them, and had to report to them; and thus Cradock, Winthrop, Dudley, Saltonstall, and the rest of the Company sent him his orders. But in 1630 the Company itself came over, with Winthrop as Governor, and Dudley as Deputy-Governor. When the *Arbella* landed her distinguished company at Salem, America, a new order of things was set up; a new note in the grand symphony of American colonization was struck,—a note of strength, self-reliance, and independence, that ever since has been distinctly heard on this continent; and which, through more than one passage of turbulence and discord, has strongly dominated, and served to bring out, in the several parts, the real harmony of the whole great work.

These forefathers had a state to create and homes to build in the new land; and very shortly the goodly structures of both were rising before their eyes on solid foundations. They meant to build well; and they did, even better than they knew. The foundation which they laid may perhaps be said to have supported two houses; for did not the ever-to-be-honored settlers of Plymouth rest upon it before the century was out, thus uniting the strong and brave souls of both colonies, and consolidating the interests of the shores of the Bay? And have not the two fair sisters stood together ever since, in the making of the great and beautiful structure of the Commonwealth in which we meet to-day? The Old Colony (God bless her!) has ever borne a noble part. In Union is Strength! a motto, ever dear to Americans, for which more than once they have been well content to lay down even their lives; and this Thomas Dudley, whom we commemorate in this Association, was, as we have seen, one of the chiefest among these master-builders. From



the very start he was only second in place. There was but one higher; and in four years' time Dudley changed places with that one, the two being brothers in the common cause. At that time no one but Dudley could displace Winthrop; and it was Winthrop and Dudley, or Dudley and Winthrop, in all the affairs of the colony for the rest of their lives. While they lived they were the two master-spirits, and admittedly so.

A very interesting fact in connection with the first exchange of places between them has recently come to my notice; and lest some of our members may not have happened to meet it in their reading, I quote from the page which gave it to me:

The ballot was not used in England until the year 1872. Previous to that time all voting had been done *viva voce*, or by a show of hands. Plainly enough, then, America borrowed nothing from the Mother Country in this regard. The Greeks had a primitive mode of voting by means of shells or stones: and in the Roman Republic, magistrates were voted for by means of wooden tablets. In the tenth century the written ballot was adopted by the Roman cardinals in choosing popes. In America the written ballot was first used in electing a minister for the church at Salem, in 1629. There can be no question that it was brought from the Netherlands, where it was the custom to choose both ministers and magistrates by ballot. In 1634 Thomas Dudley was chosen Governor of Massachusetts, over John Winthrop, by means of voting-papers.

In Thomas Dudley, then, we have the first magistrate elected in America by means of voting-papers; and the fashion was set which in two weeks from this day will be followed in all this broad land, from the North unto the sunny South, and from the stern Atlantic shore, where it was inaugurated, to the far-away Pacific slopes, then, and long after, uninvaded by the restless and resistless Anglo-Saxon intruder. As the leaves of the forest, will be the voting-papers of 1896, children of 1634; and in the rustling of their fall will be heard the voice of a great nation; for lo! hath not the little one become a thousand?

Another fact, which I think will surely have interest for this Association, relates to the family tree. While looking at it one day, I thought I espied a new shoot, or rather a shoot which neither I, nor anyone else, had noticed be-





fore; and on that shoot I deciphered the name of Washington. It was there plainly enough. The most distinguished branch of the Washington family, in England, has a line of Dudley descent. Such, at least, is the fact; and it is this line which has been accepted (by Sparks, Irving, and all the rest) as the line of our own, the American-born, Washington, whose name, outshining all the others, stands foremost on the page of history and in the hearts of mankind.

Of course, all here assembled know of the connection of the Dudleys with Northamptonshire, in England; that it is said, but not proven, that Governor Thomas himself was born in the city of Northampton. The Washingtons were also there, in the sixteenth century and later. Lawrence Washington, who was seated at Sulgrave Manor, in Northamptonshire, was mayor of the city of Northampton from about 1532 to 1545. His grandson, Lawrence Washington, married Margaret Butler, the granddaughter of Margaret Dudley, who married John Butler. She being the heiress of her father, John Dudley, brother to the Lord Dudley, carried to her husband, in her marriage, the old Dudley estates of Aston-le-walls and Apeltre; and, two generations later, Barbara Washington, granddaughter of the above Lawrence, married her cousin, Simon Butler, who inherited Apeltre, his elder brother having Aston.

About twenty years since, a careful and accurate American genealogist, Colonel Chester, brought in a verdict of "not proven," as to the descent of the American branch of the Washington family, and since that time the question has been in suspense. Mr. Waters is now in England, commissioned to "straighten it out," and probably will succeed in doing so. We will hope that the final result of the diligent search will add to the English plumes which I am proud to have had the good fortune to place in the family cap.

The first Fairfax in America came, not to Virginia, but to Massachusetts, as Collector of the Customs at Salem, about 1725. He married, as his second wife, Deborah Clarke, daughter of Francis Clarke, of Salem; and their son, the Rev. Bryan Fairfax, became the eighth Baron Fairfax, of Cameron. Massachusetts and Virginia had many such social and family ties



to draw them together. Washington himself got his private secretary and confidential friend from Portsmouth, New Hampshire; and Tobias Lear was a Thomas Dudley descendant, through the Rev. Samuel Dudley, and the Halls of Exeter and Portsmouth. Josiah Hall married Mrs. Hannah Light, widow of Robert Light; and, if the accepted line of Washington's descent be correct, the mother of John and Lawrence Washington, the emigrants, was Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Light, of County Warwick, England.

This is not the place nor time to enlarge further upon this theme; and, turning therefrom, I must announce to you, that although our membership roll keeps steadily adding to itself new names, my report is not wholly one of increase; for the Great Reaper has been busy among Dudley descendants this past year, gathering into his garner ripened grain from several fields. The most venerable head to bow beneath the stroke was the Rev. Lucius Robinson Paige, D. D., of Cambridge, who was with us at the morning meeting in 1892, when the Dudley Association was formed. He died on the second of September last, in his ninety-fifth year, and was the oldest Universalist minister in the United States, the oldest citizen of Cambridge, and the oldest free-mason in the country. On his father's side he was a descendant from Thomas Prince, governor of Plymouth, and of Elder Brewster; and on his mother's side a descendant of Governor Thomas Dudley. His father, Timothy Paige, was at the Lexington fight, and was described at that period as "an undeviating patriot, and a man of unbending integrity;" and it may justly be said that the son was worthy of his sire.

Another, who in years many and infirmity was with us at that first gathering, and also the subsequent ones, will now be missed; and I confess to a feeling of personal grief in making the announcement of the death of Miss Harriet E. Henshaw. I knew her very slightly, but in some unaccountable way the pathetic figure of the little faithful old lady fastened itself on my memory, and was one of the strongest impressions carried home from the Dudley gatherings. Miss Henshaw was, I believe, in her eightieth year. The unfailing attention and



courtesy shown to her here by members, and especially by our honored treasurer, was beautiful to see and very worthy of Dudleys.

One of our members, Dr. Henry Watson Dudley, has, during this last year, seen his aged father, of ninety-one years, depart for that bourne whence no traveller returns.

Another Dudley descendant, Miss Sarah Jane Wiggin, a nonagenarian, and an active Episcopalian through all her life, passed to her rest in June last. She was also a Governor Simon Bradstreet and Governor Thomas Wiggin descendant. She had long been an invalid, and the last months of her life were passed under the immediate care of her cousin, our member, the Rev. J. Henry Wiggin, of Boston.

To all the bereaved kindred families of our membership this Association tenders, I am sure, its most respectful and affectionate sympathy.

Your historian hopes that an appropriation may be deemed advisable for continuing the expiring subscriptions to two historical magazines, and perhaps also for some additions to the bookshelf. A few volumes added each year soon make a good show for the beginning of a library. The few books owned by the Association are, of course, all of a historical character; and I think we should own also a copy of the works of Anne Bradstreet, and also of Mrs. Helen Campbell's *Anne Bradstreet and her Time*.

There having been no appropriation for this purpose last October, your historian and librarian has no report of expenditures to make.

In closing, allow me to hope that the Dudley reunion of 1896 may be most happy and successful, and to express my sincere regret that, although I would fain be one of the goodly company to assemble at the Quincy House, circumstances keep me here, and oblige me to send this report and greeting by mail.

Very respectfully submitted,

LOUISE WINTHROP KOUES, *Historian*.

110 West 123d Street.

New York, City, Oct. 19, 1896.



## Table of Contents.

	PAGE.
<b>BUSINESS MEETING</b>	3-11
Introduction . . . . .	3
Treasurer's Report . . . . .	3, 4
Auditor's Report . . . . .	4
Secretary's Report . . . . .	4-6
Proposed Amendments to Constitution . . . . .	6-8
Site of Ancient Dudley Residence . . . . .	8, 9
Nominating Committee . . . . .	9
Election of Officers . . . . .	10
Secretary's Resignation . . . . .	11
Publication Committee . . . . .	11
<b>BANQUET</b>	11-53
List of Attendants . . . . .	12, 13
Silent Blessing . . . . .	13
Ménu . . . . .	14
Chairman's Address . . . . .	14-20
Report of Correspondence . . . . .	15, 16
Five Stages of Anne Bradstreet's Life . . . . .	17-19
Autumnal Poem . . . . .	20
Introduction of Miss L. H. Dudley . . . . .	20
Early Life of Anne Bradstreet . . . . .	21-28
Hannah Bradstreet Wiggin's Descendants . . . . .	28, 29
Introduction of Mrs. C. A. Kennard . . . . .	29
Bradstreet Writings . . . . .	29-35
Original Titlepage . . . . .	30
Rev. John Norton's Tribute . . . . .	35
Verses by James Bartlett Wiggin . . . . .	36
Music . . . . .	36
Arthur Gilman's Remarks . . . . .	37
Introduction of Mrs. Helen Campbell . . . . .	37, 38
Mrs. Campbell's Address . . . . .	38, 39
Introduction of Mrs. E. D. Cheney . . . . .	39





	PAGE.
Mrs. Cheney's Address . . . . .	40-42
Interpolation by Mrs. Campbell . . . . .	41
Introduction of Mrs. O. D. Hornbrooke . . . . .	42
Life and Career of Mrs. Bradstreet . . . . .	42-49
Her Meditations . . . . .	47
The Tomb Sacrilege . . . . .	49
Music . . . . .	50
Introduction of Mrs. J. B. Woodbury . . . . .	50
Mrs. Woodbury's Address . . . . .	50, 51
Poem on Kenilworth . . . . .	51, 52
Introduction of Mrs. M. S. Wiggin . . . . .	52
Browning Poem . . . . .	52, 53
HISTORIAN'S REPORT . . . . .	53-58

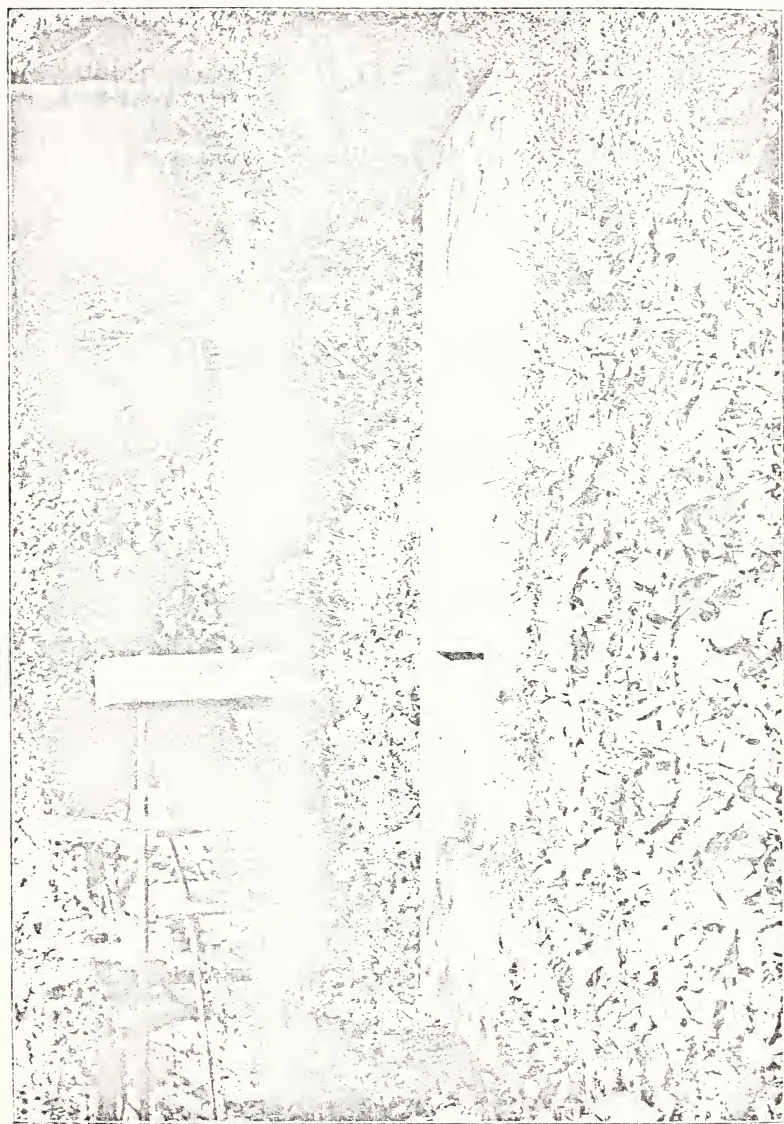
---

## Illustrations.

---

Joseph Dudley . . . . .	Frontispiece
Chairman . . . . .	Page 11
Col. William Dudley . . . . .	" 17
Bradstreet House . . . . .	" 19





STONE MARKING THE GRAVE OF REV. SAMUEL DODD, FATHER, N.H.



THE  
GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY  
FAMILY ASSOCIATION

ORGANIZED, 1892  
INCORPORATED, 1893

FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING

AND

SIXTH REUNION

AT THE

HOTEL VENDOME, BOSTON

October 19, 1897



Rev. JAMES HENRY WIGGIN

Presiding as Senior Vice-President and Chairman of Literary Committee

THEME

The Exeter Pastor, Rev. Samuel Dudley

1898



## Fifth Annual Business Meeting.

---

THE fifth annual meeting of the Dudley Family Association was held at the Hotel Vendome, in Boston, Mass., October 19, 1897.

The earliest arrivals were Hon. E. Dudley Freeman, of Portland; A. B. Wiggin, of Andover; Mrs. Cyrus K. Babb, of Boston; and Rev. James Henry Wiggin, of Boston; who, in the absence of the President, Dr. Albion M. Dudley, of Salem, on account of a family bereavement, presided, as Senior Vice-President and Chairman of the Literary Committee.

The records of the previous meeting were read by the Secretary, Franklin B. Williams, and duly approved.

The report of the Treasurer, Col. L. Edwin Dudley, was read, accepted and placed on file, and was as follows.

### Treasurer's Report.

---

L. EDWIN DUDLEY.

IN ACCOUNT WITH THE GOV. THOMAS DUDLEY FAMILY  
ASSOCIATION.

DR.

To Cash on hand . . . . .	\$179.59
To Error in last year's account . . . . .	1.89
To Amt. rec'd for membership fees . . . . .	18.00
To Amt. rec'd for annual dues . . . . .	94.00
To Amt. rec'd for dinner tickets . . . . .	133.00
To Amt. received for annual reports . . . . .	23.50
	<hr/> \$449.98





## CR.

By Amt. paid Quincy House . . . .	\$130.25
By Amt. paid for printing . . . .	158.80
By Amt. paid for postage and sundry expenses . . . . .	32.12
By Amt. paid for subscriptions to magazines	8.32
	<hr/>
	\$329.49
Cash on hand . . . . .	120.49
	<hr/>
Total . . . . .	\$449 98

Respectfully submitted,

L. EDWIN DUDLEY, Treasurer.

By J. F. O'HARA, Attorney.

Examined and found correct Oct. 18, 1897,

JAMES HENRY WIGGIN, Auditor.

The following letter from the former secretary, Dudley R. Child, to the Board of Directors, was read with regret and placed on file.

Boston, Mass., July 26, 1897.

To the Board of Directors of the Gov. Thomas Dudley Family Association :

For some months past my health has been impaired as a result of overwork in various lines. I have found it necessary to give up active participation in several societies, and have been unable to do what is required of the Secretary of this Association. As my request to be retired was not heeded at the annual meeting, I expected to find an early opportunity for resignation at a Directors' meeting; but as no meeting has been held since that time, I have done what I could to carry my part of the affairs along.

In order to attain complete recovery I must be entirely free from responsibility and care; so, for these reasons I herewith tender my resignation from the office of Secretary of this Association.



It is needless to say that after five years' connection with this movement, I take this step with much regret, as my position has been to me one of great interest and value.

I know, however, that, in spite of changes, all will go on with increasing success; and it shall be my greatest pleasure to contribute in future to the advance of our society in such way as I may be able.

Respectfully yours,

DUDLEY R. CHILD.

## Report of Secretary Williams.

---

THE following paper was also read and placed on file.

The annual report of your Secretary is hereby submitted.

The annual report of the Secretary gives an account of the doings of the Board of Directors and matters of interest to the Association in and around Boston. During the year just ending the Board has met only once. At this meeting arrangements were made for the annual meeting and the former Secretary presented his resignation.

The resignation was accepted and a successor was chosen. Although the Treasurer was about to take the position of consul at Vancouver, B. C., it was thought best to defer filling his place until the annual meeting. Following the custom of the past, the report of the last annual meeting was published with illustrations, and issued at the usual price under the directions of a special committee. The attention of members is again called to these reports. Their regular purchase by the Massachusetts State Library and other libraries indicates that they have some general interest and value. This being the case, each member should be interested to obtain each annual report, particularly those of previous years, which are becoming scarce.

FRANKLIN B. WILLIAMS, Secretary.



## Annual Election.

---

THE following list of officers for the ensuing year was submitted by the nominating committee, through its chairman, Warren P. Dudley, Esq.; and, by unanimous vote, the Secretary cast one ballot for the persons named, who were declared elected.

### *President:*

HON. E. DUDLEY FREEMAN, Portland, Me.

### *Vice-Presidents:*

FRANK DUDLEY, Portland, Me.

AUGUSTINE JONES, Providence, R. I.

MRS. CAROLINE A. BARNARD, Brookline, Mass.

WOODBURY G. LANGDON, New York.

JOSEPH B. MOORS, Boston, Mass.

CHARLES A. SHELDON, New Haven, Conn.

ANSON PHELPS STOKES, New York.

JOHN PEABODY WETMORE, Newport, R. I.

REV. JAMES HENRY WIGGIN, Boston, Mass.

DANIEL DUDLEY GILBERT, M. D., Boston, Mass.

### *Secretary:*

FRANKLIN B. WILLIAMS, 15 Schuyler St., Boston, Mass.

### *Registrar:*

MRS. CATHERINE DUDLEY BRAMBLE, New London, Conn.

### *Treasurer:*

DUDLEY TALBOT, Boston, Mass.

### *Historian:*

MISS LOUISE WINTHROP KOUES, 118 W. 13th St., New York.

### *Directors:*

MRS. FLORENCE M. ADKINSON, Boston, Mass.

CHARLES E. WIGGIN, Boston, Mass.

GEORGE E. DUDLEY, Boston, Mass.

HENRY W. DUDLEY, M. D., Abington, Mass.





HON. E. DUDLEY FREEMAN,  
President.





MRS. ALICE DUDLEY FELLOWS, North Cambridge, Mass.  
JERE PIERCE FENNO, Milton, Mass.  
MRS. ORINDA A. DUDLEY HORN BROOKE, Newton, Mass.  
CHARLES DUDLEY LEWIS, Framingham, Mass.  
DUDLEY R. CHILD, Boston, Mass.  
FRANKLIN S. WILLIAMS, Boston, Mass.

Much gratification was expressed that Mr. Freeman had consented to accept the presidency; and he rejoined that if his success in performing the duties equalled his apprehensions, he should indeed be distinguished.

#### NOMINATING COMMITTEE.

The Chairman stated that the names of the nominating committee would be later announced; and they were as follows:

SANFORD H. DUDLEY, ESQ., of Cambridge.  
MISS KATHERINE L. MORRILL, of Exeter, N. H.  
ELIZABETH ABBOTT CARLTON, M. D., of Boston.  
MRS. CYRUS K. BABB, of Boston.  
ISAAC N. TUCKER, ESQ., of Boston.

#### GOVERNOR DUDLEY'S BIOGRAPHY.

Reference was made to the fact that Mr. Augustine Jones had practically completed his work on the Life of Governor Thomas Dudley; and it was voted that all matters in connection with furthering the efforts of Mr. Jones in this direction be referred to the Board of Directors.

#### VOTE OF THANKS.

A vote of thanks was tendered Miss Katherine L. Morrill, of Exeter, for the photograph from which the illustrations on the menus had been printed.



## MEMBERSHIP DUES.

Attention was called to the fact that the running expenses of the association are supposed to be paid by the dues, but that, owing to the failure of a portion of the members to pay, sixty dollars of the past year's expenses had to be paid from the two hundred dollars left in the treasury after the association's first reunion. The opinion was expressed that this sum should be held as a fund, and not be drawn upon for running expenses.

## ANNUAL REPORTS.

Members were also requested to provide themselves with copies of the annual reports of previous years; as, being furnished at almost the cost of publication, the directors would otherwise be forced to discontinue these valuable records.

A recess was at this point taken for social intercourse.

### Sixth Reunion and Banquet.

---

At about six o'clock Vice-President Wiggin announced that the dinner hour had arrived, and Mr. Franklin S. Williams, chairman of the Banquet Committee, would read the names of guests who were to occupy the chief table, and that others were to follow at their pleasure

At the head table were seated

REV. JAMES HENRY WIGGIN.  
MRS. LAURA NEWMAN WIGGIN.  
MISS ARIANA S. DUDLEY.  
HON. ELIAS DUDLEY FREEMAN.  
MISS J. FLORENCE O'HARA.  
FRANKLIN B. WILLIAMS.  
AUGUSTINE JONES.  
ALBERT BOWMAN WIGGIN.  
MISS KATHERINE L. MORRILL.  
MR. BALE, of the Boston Herald.





REV. JAMES HENRY WIGGIN,  
Chairman of the Annual Meeting and Dinner.



Seated at the other tables were :

MRS. FLORENCE M. ADKINSON.  
MRS. LILIAN TUCKER ARMSTRONG.  
CYRUS K. BABB.  
MRS. CYRUS K. BABB.  
MRS. CLIFTON DUDLEY BLACK.  
MRS. MARY NEWMAN BRYANT.  
DR. ELIZABETH ABBOTT CARLETON.  
MRS. MARY E. CHASE.  
DUDLEY R. CHILD.  
MRS. MISSOURI S. CHILD.  
MISS JULIA C. CLARKE.  
BENJAMIN E. COLE.  
MRS. MARGARET C. COLE.  
MISS MARY DOUGLAS DAY.  
ELIZABETH NASON DICKEY.  
CLARA W. S. DODGE.  
EDWIN DUDLEY DODGE.  
HARRIETT AUGUSTA DODGE.  
JOHN E. DODGE.  
MRS. MARY F. DUDLEY DODGE.  
HARWOOD A. DUDLEY.  
HENRY W. DUDLEY.  
MRS. LAURA HOWLAND DUDLEY.  
SANFORD HARRISON DUDLEY.  
WARREN PRESTON DUDLEY.  
MRS. MARY C. TALBOT FAY.  
MRS. ELIZABETH DUDLEY FENNO.  
JERE PIERCE FENNO.  
MARY W. FOLSOM.  
MRS. CLARA KENDALL HILL.  
CAROLINE DUDLEY JOHNSON.  
DAVID DUDLEY JOHNSON.  
MRS. CAROLINE ALICE JONES.  
MISS CAROLINE RATHBORN JONES.  
MARY LESLIE JOHNSON.  
MRS. MARY S. H. MARCY.  
MISS CLARA ISABELLA METCALF.  
JOSEPH B. MOORS.  
MRS. JOSEPH B. MOORS.  
MISS MARIETTA MORRILL.  
MISS ELLEN WILLIAMS RUMRILL.  
MISS SARAH ELIZABETH RUMRILL.





MRS. AUGUSTA E. DUDLEY TALBOT.  
 DUDLEY TALBOT.  
 MARY ELIZABETH TALBOT.  
 GRACE B. TUCKER.  
 ISAAC NEWTON TUCKER.  
 MRS. ISAAC NEWTON TUCKER.  
 TRACY BRONSON WARREN.  
 MRS. CLARA A. WARREN.  
 MISS ANNA M. WHITING.  
 MISS SUSAN ANSTIS WHITING.  
 FRANKLIN SPRAGUE WILLIAMS.  
 MRS. MARY P. WILLIAMS.  
 MRS. HELEN M. WINCHESTER.

The tables were daintily decorated; and during the dinner there was fine music by the Beacon Orchestral Club, under the lead of Mrs. Marietta Sherman Raymond.

On the menu were the cuts, to be seen in this report, of the tomb, in Exeter, of Rev. Samuel Dudley, and a facsimile of a document signed by his widow Elizabeth, for which the Association is indebted greatly to the Misses Morrill, of Exeter, N. H.

### THE MENU.

Bluepoints.		
Consommé, Chatelaine.		
Purée of Game, Pomeranie.		
Penobscot Salmon, a la Chambord.		
Sliced Cucumbers.	Potatoes, Viennese.	
Loin of Lamb, Morlaisienne.		
Mongrel Goose, Bigarade.		
Early June Peas.	Potatoes, Parisienne.	
Frozen Tom and Jerry.		
Filet de Boeuf, a la Rossini.		
Cases of Lobster, Newburg.		
Sweetbread Patties, au Madere.		
Vienna Charlottes.	Victoria Jelly.	
Assorted Cake.	Fancy Water Ices.	
Marshmallow Ice Cream.		
Fruit.		
Cheese.	Crackers.	Olives.
Coffee.		



The wants of the material man having been gratified and satisfied, Mr. Wiggin, in his characteristically genial manner, spoke as follows :

### Chairman's Introductory Remarks.

---

FRIENDS, I never like to interrupt pleasant chat, or chatter, but the time is passing, and we have much else in store.

That a Dudley can always do his share of the talking, these dinners offer abundant proof.

I am acting to-night in a double capacity : First, as Vice-president, in the President's absence ; and, second, as Chairman of your Literary Committee, as Mr. F. S. Williams, the senior Mr. Williams, has had charge of looking after your creature comforts, as chairman of that Department. To look at us two you might think that *I* should be in charge of the creature comforts, and Mr. Williams of the feast of reason ; but you must take us as you find us, and such as we have, give we unto you.

### The Committee's Correspondence.

---

YOUR committee has found it rather more difficult to secure speakers this year than last, when our subject was Anne Bradstreet, her memorials being far more plentiful than are those of the Rev. Samuel Dudley.

We had hoped to divide the subject, and have someone speak of Samuel Dudley's Birth and Parentage, someone else of his Early Days, another of his After Life, and so on ; but this was found impracticable, because the records are too meagre.

You shall hear, however, with what success your chairman met in the various quarters to which he applied.

I wrote to Mrs. Jonas G. Dudley, of Augusta, Me., supposed to be in New York City, asking her to speak on the general subject ; but my missive was returned from the Dead Letter Office, so I have no clew to her whereabouts.



Next I wrote to our good friend, Mr. Charles A. Sheldon, of New Haven, asking him if he would say something about the career of this illustrious ancestor; but he replied that he was not of the Samuel blood.

I then wrote to Mr. Woodbury G. Langdon, of New York, and he answered that, being in his suburban residence until November, and that as suburban residences are considered unsafe at night without a man's presence, he cannot be with us until he either returns earlier to the city or his children are old enough for self-protection.

The next application was to Mr. Winthrop Dudley, of Brentwood, N. H., a venerable man of over fourscore years; but what became of this letter I have no idea, as it received no response.

I then wrote to Mr. John T. Perry, of Exeter, who was many years in journalism, wields a very ready pen, and is deeply interested in geneological topics. He wrote me that his wife had recently passed on to a higher sphere, leaving his home desolate, and his home affairs needing his constant attention. On a trip to Exeter, by vote of your Directors, I called upon Mr. Perry in his venerable house, which has been but slightly changed, though made more attractive by the introduction of modern conveniences, and we sat and talked in the very room where an important Revolutionary meeting took place, with reference to Colonial finances, just before the battle of Bennington. To be sure of the dates, I should have looked up this battle; but I must now presume upon your extensive and accurate information thereanent. At any rate, there was the room where the meeting was held to raise money; and one man pledged all he was worth, in houses and lands as well as in money, toward the support of the war against King George.

That same room had another association, with a case about which you lawyers probably all know, and, no doubt, our ex-president, Mr. Sanford Dudley, could give more particulars. I refer to the famous Cilley (not perhaps *silly* also) will case, tried in Exeter. On the opposing sides no lesser lawyers were engaged than the two greatest in the Granite State, Daniel



Webster and Jeremiah Mason. Daniel Webster was a Whig, and as a matter of courtesy, he was, during the trial, invited to the hospitalities of this mansion, then belonging to Colonel Chadwick. Party politics ran higher then than now. It happened that the Colonel held some office in the gift of the people. In those days New Hampshire was nothing if not Democratic, and as his constituents could not bear to have their representative generous to a leader in the other party, they dropped Colonel Chadwick at the next election.

Our Registrar, Mrs. Dudley Bramble, was asked if she would not say something about the Boyhood of Samuel Dudley, as she is of his line; but she met with an accident at a Plymouth celebration, and could not even be with us to-night. However, she sent a letter, which you shall hear presently.

Mr. George E. Dudley, of the Fitchburg Railroad, also felt unable to help us.

Mrs. Babb was asked to assist on the committee, and "she hath done what she could."

Mr. E. Dudley Freeman, your future president, at first thought he should be unable to make an address, but finally consented; you shall soon judge of his quality.

From Miss Jennie Dearborn, of Concord, N. H., now in New York City, came the word that her mother, Mrs. Susan L. Dearborn Clough, was suffering from a prolonged illness, making it impossible for either of these ladies to meet with us.

Mr. Frank Dudley, of Portland, at first thought he would speak to us, but later he felt compelled to retract this promise.

Notwithstanding these disappointments, efficient aid came from other quarters. Through photographs procured by Miss Morrill, our menu is enriched by two cuts, though these appear to far better advantage on pasteboard than on this paper. One pictures the flat gravestone marking the last resting place of Samuel Dudley, though the leaden inscription has disappeared. The other represents a paper, signed by his third wife, in which she requests that somebody else be appointed administrator of her husband's estate.

Before we touch this Exeter matter we will listen to a letter





from Col. L. Edwin Dudley, which will be read by Miss O'Hara, who has been acting as substitute for our Treasurer, since he so far recovered from his accident in Washington, on Inauguration Night—an accident resulting in the amputation of his left foot—as to take his official position.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.  
VANCOUVER, B. C., October 11, 1897.

ALBION M. DUDLEY, M. D., President Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association, Salem, Mass.

MY DEAR DOCTOR:—I regret extremely that, for the first time, I shall be absent from a meeting of our Association. I have always been gratified by the warm interest manifested at these annual gatherings by so large a number of the descendants of our illustrious ancestor.

Recently a report has come to me that our fellow-member, Mr. Augustine Jones, has nearly finished the task, which he so generously undertook, of preparing a life of Governor Thomas Dudley. I am glad, for I believe the people will see, for the first time, the sturdy old Governor in his true character.

I have long believed that the cause of liberty of the individual, of government "by the people and for the people" was, in its early struggles, more indebted to Governor Thomas Dudley than to any other man of his time. No man living at a later time had equal opportunity to render the cause great service.

Our family especially, and all the liberty-loving people of all the world, will be indebted to Mr. Jones for the faithful performance of the great task which he accepted at our hands.

Although I am so far away in body, I shall nevertheless be with you in spirit on the 19th inst.

I wish for your meeting of this year, and for the future life of our Association, all the good and all the prosperity that any of my fellow-members can desire.

With deep regret that I must be absent from your meeting this year, with the hope and full expectation that I can attend your next meeting, I am

Most sincerely yours,

L. EDWIN DUDLEY.





COL. L. EDWIN DUDLEY,  
Treasurer.



Among the points for which I stand indebted to Mr. Perry is this, that he has long been of the opinion that there must have been some special reason for giving the town of Exeter its name. Many colonists (like the Bostonians) simply transplanted their names from English homes; but Mr. Perry is convinced that the Exeter settlers chose the name with great deliberation, since the town of Exeter, England, bears the same relation to Exmouth that our Exeter bears to Portsmouth, as well as to sea and river, and that its hills and undulations are similar.

We listened a year ago to Mrs. Ednah D. Cheney, as she spoke of Anne Hutchinson, in comparison with Anne Bradstreet. Some of you felt sure that Mrs. Hutchinson and Mrs. Bradstreet must have been friends, when the former was turning theological Boston upside down, in her determination to convince the people of God's indwelling spirit, and that a woman had a right to be publicly heard in the community, if she could get anyone to listen. What has this to do with Exeter? You shall see. Mrs. Hutchinson had a clerical brother-in-law, John Wheelwright, who was a friend of Oliver Cromwell, came to Massachusetts Bay at the age of forty-two, and soon after became a founder and first minister of the new Exeter, though he did not continue there till his death in 1679. His successor, the ancestor whom we especially commemorate to-night, was Samuel Dudley.

One of the reporters who called this evening remarked, after reading our program with some care, "Then the Rev. Samuel Dudley is to be the chief speaker of this occasion." I assured him that the Rev. Samuel had been dead over two hundred years, and we scarcely expected his reappearance; though such a materialization might enable us to rival the manifestations at the great Spiritual Temple only a square distant.

Mr. Dudley was the Exeter pastor from 1650 to 1683. In the middle of the seventeenth century he went among the people of Exeter, and we can understand how he was welcomed, not only as a Godly and well-learned divine, but as the eldest son of Governor Thomas Dudley of Massachusetts Bay, one of the chief, if not the foremost, of New England's early rulers.



The Exeter people are on the eve of celebrating the two hundredth anniversary of either the organization or reorganization of their First Church, they are uncertain which; because the able New Hampshire historian, Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D. D., insists that, contrary to colonial usage, Exeter had no religious organization till two centuries ago, though he thinks the Dover church dates from the settlement of that region. This opinion leaves the Exeter Congregational brethren a little in doubt as to what they are to celebrate in 1898, an absolute church organization, or the reorganization of a church much older, dating back to 1640; though we must certainly feel that it does not seem a reasonable supposition that a society of New Englanders should worship sixty years with no church organization. It is also interesting to know that the meetinghouse of the Exeter society has closed a whole century of life.

Samuel Dudley was a very important link between the Dover Plantations and Massachusetts Bay. If Mr. Perry could be with us he would tell you of the part taken by Mr. Dudley in certain mild controversies (I say *mild*, but am not so sure about their mildness) between that part of New England and this.

I asked Miss Katharine Morrill if she would not speak or read to us; but she says No, and her No is not of the kind that means Yes; although I feel assured that a woman who can use her pen as ably as has Miss Morrill in the interests of homœopathic literature, could talk to advantage. She has taken great pains to collect facts and copy data, and some of these Miss O'Hara will read.

### Extracts from Exeter Records Concerning Rev. Samuel Dudley.

#### EXETER TOWNE RECORD.

P. 54

Att a Towne Meeting, the (13) day of (3) mo. 1650.

It is unanimously agreed upon by Mr. Samuall Dudley and the Towne of Exeter, that Mr. Dudley is forthwith so soone as comfortable subsistence can be made by the Towne for him and his famelye, in the hous which was purchased of Mr.





Whelwrit, that then the saide Mr. Dudley is to com to inhabet att Exeter and to be a minester of God's word unto us, untill such time as God shall be pleased to make way for the gathering of a Church. And then he to be ordained as Pastor or Teacher according to the ordinance of God.

And in consideration of this p'mise of Mr. Dudley the Towne doth mutieally agree to fitt up the aforesaid house, and to fence in a yarde and gardon for the said Mr. Dudley and to allow fourtey pounds a yeere towards the maintenance of the said Mr. Dudley and his famelye. And that the use and sole improvement of the aforesaid hous bought of Mr. Whelwrit and all the lands and meddows thereto belonging shall be to the proper use of him the said Mr. Dudley during the time that he shall continue to be a minester of the word amonst us.

And what cost the said Mr. Dudley shall bestowe about the said hous and lands in the time of his improvement, the Towne is to allow unto him or his so much as the said house or lands are bettered by it att the time of the saide Mr. Dudley's leaving of it either by death or by some more than ordinary call of God otherwais.

And it is farther agreed upon that the ould bow hous, which was Mr. Whelwrit's shall by the Towne be ficed up fitt for the setting of cattle in. And that the aforesaide pay of 40£ a yeere, is to be made in good pay everey halfe yeare, in corn and English comodities att a price currant as they goo generally in the Cuntrey att the time or times of payment.

To the promisses wch concerne myselfe I consent unto,  
 Witness my hand,

SAM. DUDLEY,

And for the Towne's p'formance of there part of this aforesaide agreement, we whose names are hereunder written, do joyntly and severally engagge ourselves to Dr. Dudley,

Witness our hands,

EDWARD HILTON,  
 EDWARD GILLMAN,  
 JNO. LEGAT,  
 HENRY ROBY,  
 JAMES WALL,  
 HUMPERI WILLSON.



The 4th of the first mo. 47 or 48 (1648) 46

It is agreed by a ginerall consent at a Town meeting that Mr. Wiggin, Mr. Dudley and Mr. Clemants shall be Associates to the Countey Court, if the other townes in the Countey shall assent thereunto.

August 26th, 1650. P. 57

The Ten Aker lott lying on the neck of land over against Mr. Dudley's house wch was sometime given to Edward Johnson of Hampton (if he com to build upon it in reasonable time) is now given by the Towne unto John Legat for a hous lott.

P. 60

Att a Towne Meeting, the (5) of (10) mo. 1650.

It is agreed upon that the Townsemen shall have power to make a Rate upon all such of the inhabetants of the Towne as doo not volentarey bring in according to their abiletyes for the sattisfeing of the Towne's engagemment unto Mr. Dudley for his maintenance.

Att a Towne Meeting, the (19) of Febr. 1650. P. 63

There is given and granted unto Mr. Sam'll Dudley, Eightey Akers Swampe Land, lyeing about Southeast from the falls, lyeing neere unto Humphery Willson's great lott on the one hand an Mr. Whelwrit's creeke runing from it, and the great plaine on the East sid of it, and all the timber and underwood upon the said 80 Akers of Land, to him and his heires forever.

3ly, The Three Townsemen wch now are, viz: Henerey Roby, Thos. King and John Legat, are made choice of by the Towne to vindicate the credit and reputation of Mr. Dudley against the reproachfull speeches and calumnations of John Garland, by proceeding against him in law according to the demerit of his part.

(See Bell's history. P. 16)

Att a Towne Meeting, the (26) of the (4) mo. 1650. P. 64

It is agreed upon that Francis Swaine shall have 20 S. for his paines and time in going into the bay to receive Mr. Dudley's pay.



It is agreed upon that a meeting house shall be built of twenty foot square, so soone as workmen can conveanteantly be procured to do it. And the place appointed for it is att the corner of William Tayler's lott next the street, and William Tayler is to have of the Towne 20 S. for five rods square of his land in that place.

It is granted unto Mr. Samuella Dudley all the land which is att the land of the ten aker lotts on the neck of land over against the towne, wch is not formerly granted out.

Att a Towne meeting, the (1) of the (7) mo. 1651. P. 65

It's ordered that John Warren shall goo into the Bay to receive the town's pay of Mr. Kimball for Mr. Dudley, and to see for the waights and measers, that Mark Hands p'cure them and send them forthwith according to the Townesemen's agreement with him, and that the said John Warren shall have 20 S. for his panes and expenses in corne of the Towne.

Att a Towne Meeting, the (29) of the (10) mo. 1651. P. 66

It is granted to Mr. Dudley liberty to fence in that piece of ground whare the graves are, and to have the use of the lands for graseing or feeding of Cattle whilst he staves in Exeter, but not to breake up the saide land, and when he leaves the land he is to take up the fence againe or to be payd for it.

It is agreed upon that Mr. Samuella Dudley, Mr. Edw. Hilton, Mr. Edw. Gilman, John Legat and Humphrey Willson shall have power to make an agreement with Hampton and Dover about the bounds of the Towne, or to petition to the Ginerall Court about it, if they cannot agree with the other townes, and to consider about the easing of the townes \* \* \* they may about the manner of payments for the minester's maintenance and for the exchange of the land that is by the saw mill belonging to Mr. Dudley his house, and for to dispose of the ten akers of land sometime givene to Will Whitredg, if he come to dwell in.



P. 67

Att a Towne Meeting, att Exeter the (20) day of (2) mo. 1652.

It is granted and voated and agreed upon that Mr. Samuell Dudley and John Legat shall have liberty to build or erect a saw mill at the second or third fall from the Towne, which they shall like best of. And to have timber for there mill on the canons there. And the tearmes on which they have this grant is, that they shall pay unto the Towne the som of five pounds a yeare for so long time as the said mill is employed in sawing and to aforde the Towne for there own use boards att three shillings a hundred, if they fetch them from the mill. And the falls above mentioned are to be understood of falls that are on the greate fresh river, above any of the mills that are already built.

And this grante is given unto the saide Mr. Samuell Dudley and Jno. Legat, theire heires and assines forever, as our meaning is of the other mills formerly granted.

Witness hereunto the selectmen's hands:

EDW. HILTON,  
THO. PETIT,  
JNO. LEGAT.

## EXETER TOWNE RECORD.

P. 69

Att a Towne Meeting, the (10) of May, 1652.

Mr. Samuell Dudley, Mr. Edw. Hilton, Mr. Edw. Gillman and Tho. King are chosen to meet with the Commitioneres appointed to lay out the bounds between us and Hampton, to agetate and conclud with them or to make there objections according to the Court order, if they cannot agree.

4ly, Att the towne meeting afore named the (10) of May, 1652.

It is given and granted unto the saide Mr. Samuell Dudley and John Legat, one hundred akers of land a pece, att or above the uper falls on the maine fresh River by estimation about two or three miles from the Towne on the heither side of the River, whare there grant is for a saw mill, neere to the new Comon





field, which is granted on the other side of the River, and the saide Mr. Dudley and John Legat are to secure the said Comon Field from any trespas by there cattle which they cariey thither for working or feeding there.

Edw. Gillman, Rob. Sawers and Tho. Petit do descent from this grant.

May 10, 1652.

P. 71

10ly. It is ordered and agreed upon and by the Towne requested, that Mr. Samuell Dudley and Mr. Edw. Gillman shall goo to the next Ginerall Courte as messenger for the Towne, to treat with the Courte about the Libertyes and bounds of our Towne that we be not infringed upon either by Dover or Hampton.

Att a Towne meeting, the (20) of the (3) mo. 16—. P. 71

1. Whereas att our last meeting the (10) of this prsant (3) — Mr Samuell Dudley and Mr. Edw. Gillman were requested to goo to the Ginerall Courte as messengers in the Towne's behalfe to petition to the said Courte about the bounds and libertyes of our Towne, it is now agreed upon by the Towne to request Mr. Samuell Dudley alone to goo to the said Generall Courte about the aforesaide buisness, and Mr. Gillman is freed from it.

2. It is agreed upon that Mr. Dudley and John Legat desired to compose the petition to send to the saide Courte.

3. Mr. Sam'll Dudley, Mr. Edw. Hilton, Thos. Petit, John Legat, Edw. Gillman, James Wall, Humphrey Willson, Nicholas Leeson and Thomas Cornish, or any six of them are made choyce of to set their hands to the aforesaid petition, in the behalfe of the rest of the Towne, and that all the towne or any that please may com on the 2d day morning to the meeting hous to hear the petition read.

Att a Towne Meeting the (15) of the (12) mo., 1653. P. 73

1. It is ordered and agreed that the selectmen have power given them by the Towne to take sune course with Captane Wiggin about Mr. Dudley's rate, according as they shall see meet.



Att a Towne Meeting th (13) of the (4) mo., 1655. P. 82

It is agreed upon and voated that the townesemen of Exeter have full power granted onto them to conferme that covenant consarninge a dede or sale of the house and land that was sometime Mr. Whelwrit's unto Mr. Samuell Dudley, or make it good to him, according to a covenant wch was read to the towne at a meetinge the (13) 4th mo., 55, the covenant beinge on the leafe followinge :

These witnesseth that whereas the inhabetents of the Towne of Exeter had called Mr. Samuell Dudley to be their minester, and for his yearly allowance had covenented to pay him fourtey pounds, but finding every yeere more and more in respect of the townes decreasing and other inabilityes, that the burden wch they tooke upon themselves was greater than they could well beare, and alsoe the said Sam beinge not willing to urge that from them wch they could not comfortably discharge, it is therefore, mutually agreed betweene them, from this time forward, the day of the date hereof, to make nullity of that contract wch is recorded in the Towne booke. And therefore, the saide Sam., for his pte from this tyme, doth lay downe his place of being a minester, and what exercises he shall p'forme on the Sabbath day, to doe them as a private p'son for this p'sent sommer. He doeth p'mise to p'forme them constantly, afterwards he is to be at his liberty. But yet soe long as he shall continue in the Towne of Exeter, he doeth intend and promise to be helpfull what he may with convenience, either in his owne house or some other wch shall be appointed for the Sabbath exercises.

As for the inhabetants of the Towne of Exeter for their pte by these p'sents they have bargained and sold unto the said Sam. all that purchase formerly bought of Mr. Whelwrit, viz : that dwelling house wherein the saide Sam. lives, cowhouse, house lott and meddow with the canonage and what other appurtenances belong thereunto, and for the consideration of these pr'mises, the saide Sam. doeth pay fifty pounds in manner as followeth :

Twenty pounds being halfe of the rate within this present



yeere due to the said Sam. ; fiftene pounds or thereabouts wch the Towne is behind hand for former rates, and fiftene pounds in respect of what labour shall be p'formed this p'sent sommer. Furthermore, the said Sam. promiseth that when he doeth remove with his famelye from the Towne to dispose of himselfe elsewhere, to offer to the towne, his house, his house lott, meddow and what other accommodations he hath bought of them, at the same price of fifty pounds, to be paid in corne and English goods, as is expressed in a former covenant betweene them, or else in sound well conditioned, neat cattle indifferently prized.

Provided, that this pay be made within halfe a yeere after the aforesaid Sam. shall have given warning of his removall. And in case the said Sam. shall decease, they to whom the aforesaid pr'misses shal be left shal have libertye to enjoy them a whole yeere after and then the towne to possesse them.

Provided, that pr'sent pay as above expressed in kind, be then made to them that shal have power to receive it.

Furthermore, the said Sam. doeth promise that what paines he shall take in pr'forming Sabbathe exercises after this sommer to require nothing of the towne. Alsoe the inhabitants of Exeter doe promise that what cost or charge shall be bestowed and laid out upon the house, lott, meadow, in building, repairing, fencing or other cost by the said Sam. layd out, that be over and above payd to the said Sam., his heires or his assignes, as it shall be then judged worth by indifferent prisers when the fyfty pounds shall be paid, and that in the same kind of payment. For the consideration hereof the said Sam. hath put to his hand for his pte, and they whose names are under-written being select townsmen, in the behalfe of the towne, this thirteenth day of June, 1655.

SAM. DUDLEY,

JOHN GILLMAN,  
THO. PETTET,  
WILLIAM MOOURE.



P. 86

## EXETER TOWN RECORD.

Att a full towne meeting legally warned, the eight day of June, 1657.

It was ordered and agreed that so long as Mr. Sam. Dudley shall continue to be a minester in the towne of Exeter, which shall bee till there shall bee some just cause for him to remove, whereof he is not to bee judge himselfe, but other indifferent understanding men, the feunes of the people or greater maintenance to be a cause, are excepted, the towne of Exeter is to pay to the said Sam. the sume of fyfty pounds yeerely, in merchantable pine boards and in merchantable pipe staves, both to be delivered by the water syde at the Towne of Exeter, at the currant price as they shall goe at when they are delivered; if the boards and staves do not reach the said sume the remainder to be paid in merchantable corne, the tyme of payment is to be twice in the yeere by equal portions, the first paym't is to begin at the nyne and twentyeth day of September next comming, the other paym't to be made by the foure and twentyeth day of June next and soe from yeere to yeere.

Furthermore, it is ordered at the same meeting, that the dwelling house, hose lott and other lotts, and the meadow on the west syde of Exeter river, all formerly Mr. Whelwrit's, wth all rights and priviledges belonging thereto and what else was formerly Mr. Whelwrit's shall be confirmed unto the said Sam. his heires and assignes from this time forever, not withstanding any promise or engagement to the contrary. Excepting that pece of meddow wch lyes upon Mr. Whelwrit's Creeke, now in the said Sam. his possession being purchased by him of the towne of Exeter, wch the said towne is again to have upon the said Sam. Dudley's his removal from the towne or upon his decease, paying to him his heires, executors, administrators or assines, the sum of seventeen pounds in merchantable current pay.

Furthermore, it is ordered that the selectmen of the towne shall yeerely, as abovesaid, gather up the said sume, and in case they be defective herein to be answerable to the towne for their default and to pay themselves what is not gathered up by them.

Voted.





P. 91

Att a towne meeting the 1 of May, 1657, it was ordered—— that John Tid and Cornelius, Mr. Dudley's man, are now appointed by the towne to looke into the meddows and what hog or hoggs they shall find rooting upon the meddows to bring them to the towne, for every hog so rooting they are to have eighteen pence for their labors from the owners of the same, and eighteen pence more to be paid to the owner of the medow.

P. 94

At a towne meeting, March 4, 1658.

At the same meeting it was ordered that Mr. Sam Dudley and Mr. Hilton should have power to treat with Captane Wiggin, as alsoe to agree with him, what annual paym't he is to make to the towne towards the bearing of charges for the publique minestry, according as the rates are made for the p'sent, by the saw mills and pipe staves, or as they shall be made afterwards.

It was granted att this towne meeting (March 4, 1658) to Sam. Dudley, that tract of land between Griffin Montagues house lott and Mr. Stanion's Creeke, lying all on the right hand of the path next to the river upon consideration of drawing out all the grants in the towne booke or any other necesarie orders contained in the same wch grants and orders are to be fairly written; provided, that if there be found any order or grant recorded formerley in any towne booke to hinder this grant, then this grant to Sam. Dudley to be of no effect, otherwais to stand in force.

March 30, 1670.

P. 102

There was granted to Sam. Dudley ten akers of land lying between Montague's lott and Stanion's brooke, if there be so much to be found there.

Of this grant there is found and given out fyve akers on each side of Stanion's brooke.



P. 107

Att a towne meeting, the 10th of Oct. 1664.

There was granted to Sam. Dudley that pece of land specified before given to Mr. Reshly, notwithstanding all exceptions in the towne booke recorded.

16th day, 3rd mo. 1643.

Mr. Thos. Rashley had a grant of land between Griffin Montegue's lot and Mr. Stanion's creeke containing 14 or 16 acres excepting  $2\frac{1}{2}$  akers.

Oct. 10, 1664.

P. 106

There was granted to Richard Bray 30 akers adjoining to that grant bought of Mr. Sam. Dudley.

Att a towne meeting, the tenth of July, 1671. P. 116

It was ordered that whereas heretofore the selectmen of the towne were appointed and bound to gather up the minister's rate, it is from this tyme forward ordered and agreed upon that Mr. Sam. Dudley is to gather up his rate himsele and for consideration of his paines and labour, whereas his yeerely rate amounted to the sum of fyfty pounds, formerly, there is now granted to him sixty pounds, in such kind of pay as hath been formerly agreed of betweene him and the towne, and to be paid at such tymes as the last towne order mentione.

The selectmen are to make the sixty pound rate yeerely, and in case any inhabetant shall refuse to pay his rate, the selectmen of the towne are to empower the said Sam Dudley to get it by the constable. Moreover, at the same meeting, it was ordered and granted that what is due over and above by way of rate these three yeeres last past, every man being paid his due, the overplus is to be paid to the said Sam., it was also ordered at the same meeting, that when the rates for these three yeeres last past are delivered up into the hands of the said Sam. the townesmen are to be discharged of further trouble in gathering of rates for the minester.



Att a towne meeting, April 29, 1672. P. 120

It was ordered and agreed that Mr. Dudley, Leiftenent Hall and John Gilman shall and have ful power to treat and agree with Hampton men, and to issue al differences that are or may be betweene the inhabetents of Hampton and Exeter, concerning lande. Voted.

Att a towne meeting the thyrtyeth day of March, 1674. P. 123

There was granted to Sam. Dudley six hundredakers of land for a farme to be layed out where he shall find a place convinient anywhere he shall make choice of; provided, it be within the space of two miles distant from the towne, which is to be understood from the meeting house.

P. 122

Att a towne meeting, upon the nyne and twentyeth day of September, 1674.

The six hundred acres of land granted to Mr. Dudley by the towne measurers Lieftenant and William More, is layed out and bounded as followeth:

From the great hill upon the South syde of Picpocket beginninge at a tree marked on the stump and from that tree joyninge to Hampton line West and by North runing to a brooke or little river one myle and a halfe, where there are several trees marked by the saide rivers syde; from thence beinge bounded by the saide river twelve score rod, North by the said river thence four hundred and fourtey rod East and by South, where there is both a twin hemlock and a single hemlock marked, neere unto John Folsome, Senior's, planting field.

In which compasse there is contained fourscore and ten acres, above six hundred. For this reason, that what land shal appear legally to be John Folsome, Senior, either granted to himselfe or to any other within the said compasse from whom he can claime just right and title from, may be allowed unto him, if otherwise, the overplus of the six hundred acres is to be thrown up again to the towne, on that syde next to Picpockett.



At a towne meeting, the 7th of February (1680.) P. 128.

It was ordered that whereas the minester's rate was to be paid at or before the twentyeth day of Aprill, upon some reason seeming good to the freeman, it is now ordered from hencefourth it shall be paid in at or before the twentyeth day of March.

There was granted to Mr. Dudley on the Northwest syde of his dwelling house, on the back syde of his pasture next his house, twenty akers of land. or as much as may be found there if not all the said quantity; not invading on any man's property.

These twenty akers are bounded as followeth: Beginning at a white oake above his house upon the hill, and soe from thence runing upon a Northwest lyne to a great hemlock marked upon foure sydes, from thence upon a Northeast lyne to a white oake marked as abovesaid, and from thence on a Southeast lyne to a great hemlock marked as above and soe butting upon the heds of the lotts.

The town measurers being Leftenant Hall, Moses Levit.

P. 137

It is alsoe ordered at the same meeting, March 11, 1678, that Jonathan Thing is put in the roome of Ensigne Moore, with Mr. Dudley and Leiftenant Hall, for the equal distribution of lands, to such as had none when the great lotts were granted.

Feb. 21, 1680.

P. 147

There was a grant to John Sincler of land neere the most swamp formerly called Mr. Dudley's.

From Bell's Hist. of Exeter, P. 168.

"In the year 1680 the town passed out of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, under the newly established royal provincial government of New Hampshire. The most notable effect which the change produced in parochial affairs was to make the minister's rent payable on the twentieth of March, instead of one month later, as before."





THE CHAIRMAN: "The Rev. Samuel Dudley, being a wise man, took land, or any other commodity in return for his services, his salary reminding one of Goldsmith's couplet:

A man he was to all the country dear,

And passing rich, with forty pounds a year,

which shows that in Old England and New England clerical stipend was about the same at that period. One point especially interesting is that one year they gave Mr. Dudley a little more pay, provided he would collect it himself.

Miss O'Hara then read part of the

## Inventory of Rev. Samuel Dudley's Property

A TRUE and perfect inventory of all and singular, ye goods and chattels and estate (as they were given unto us whose names are underscribed) of Mr. Sam'l'l Dudley, sen., deceased February 10th, 1682-3 and appraised as followeth:

	L.	S.	D.
Imprs in ye Parlor, 1 feather bed, 1 bolster & 1 bedstead .....	03	00	00
It, in ye chamber, 1 fether bed, 1 bolster, rug, 1 sheet, 2 blanketts & 1 bedstead .....	03	00	00
It, 1 flock bed, 2 feather bolsters, rug, 1 blankett & 1 bedstead .....	01	10	00
It, 1 fether bolster & 1 blankett.....	01	04	00
It, 2 flock beds, 1 rug, 1 pillow & 1 bedstead..	01	10	00
It, his wearing apparell .....	05	12	00
It, his bands & gloves.....	00	13	00
It, 13 paires of sheets .....	05	18	00
It, 1 paire more .....	00	09	00
It, 4 table clothes.....	00	09	00
It, 18 napkins at 18 S. & 20 ditto at 10 S....	01	08	00
It, 18 pillowbers.....	00	19	00
It, 10 towells.....	00	05	00
It, chests & other lumber in ye chambers....	00	15	00



## SAMUEL DUDLEY'S INN.

	L.	S.	D.
It, 6 cushions 6 S. & 1 lanthorne 3 S.....	00	09	00
It, 1 saddle 1 S. & 1 pillion 5 S.....	00	06	00
It, shoos & stockings.....	00	08	06
It, 1 fether bed, 1 pr. curtaines & vallences, 5 blanketts, 1 sheet, 1 bolster & 1 pillow...	07	10	00
It, 17 bookes.....	02	00	00
It, 2 chists 10 S. & 2 tables 10 S.....	01	00	00
It, 2 forms 6 S. & 8 chaires 10 S.....	06	16	09
It, 1 hourglass, looking glass & box iron ....	00	05	00
It, 1 fire shovell & tongues.....	00	02	00
It, 1 pre. bellows.....	00	01	00
It, 4 silver spoons & silver porringer.....	03	05	00
It, 8 tin pans & other tining ware.....	00	13	00
It, 1 chest trays & tubs in ye seller.....	02	00	00
It, 1 cheez press & other lomber.....	01	00	00
It, pewter.....	03	01	00
It, 3 brass kettles.....	03	12	00
It, 3 brass skilletts.....	00	05	00
It, 3 iron potts & iron kettle.....	00	18	00
It, 3 tramsells & 1 skillett.....	00	08	00
It, 1 frying pan, 2 spitts, 1 gridiron & 1 flesh forke.....	00	06	00
It, ye dwelling house.....	40	00	00
It, 1 barne & sheep house. ....	14	00	00
It, 1 carte, wheels, boxes & hoops.....	00	15	00
It, 1 warming pan.....	00	05	00
It, 1 plow & irons & other tackling.....	00	10	00
It, two oxen.....	03	00	00
It, two steers.....	05	00	00
It, 7 cows & 1 heifer.....	16	00	00
It, 1 heifer, 3 steers & 1 bull 3 years old.....	07	10	00
It, 4 yearlings.....	03	00	00
It, 1 mare 30 S. & 1 calfe 5 S.....	01	15	00
It, 2 canoes.....	01	05	00
It, 8 hogs, 8 lb., and 10 hogs, 5 lb.....	13	00	00
It, 20 sheep, at 5 S. peice.....	05	00	00



It, 1 fowling peice.....	01	10	00
It, ye home lott being 15 acres at 3 lb. pr. acre.	45	00	00
It, ye sheep pasture, 35 acres, at 30 S. pr. acre.	52	10	00
It, 25 acres of marsh at 4 lb. per acre.....	100	00	00
It, 10 acres of flats, at 3 lb. per acre.....	30	00	00
It, ye great pasture 6 acres, at 12 S. per acre..	36	00	00
It, 80 acres of land lying at ye heads of ye aforesaid lotts.....	20	00	00
It, 600 acres of land neere to pickpockett, at 5 S. an acre.....	150	00	00
It, 2 cows & other goods in Moses Leavit's hands.....	10	02	06
It, 2 cows & other goods in Sam'll Hardy's hands.....	07	00	00
It, 2 cows & other goods in Kinsley Hall's hands.....	04	05	00
It, to Biley Dudley 1000 of board nayles & 1 hog.....	01	05	00
It, for Thomas Dudley's dyett.....	04	00	00
It, to wintering Theop. Dudley's hors.....	00	10	00
It, to one silver beaker.....	03	00	00
It, 1 silver spoon at Sam'll Hardy's.....	00	08	00
It, for grass to Biley Dudley.....	00	15	00

WILLIAM MOORE

his

ROBERT R. SMART, Apprisors,  
marke

Witness to ye hands of ye apprisors,

U. V. SMITH,  
JOHN FOULSOM,  
BARTHO. TIPPING.

Theophilus Dudley, to whom administration was granted of the above estate, was sworn before the Governor and Counsell that this is a true inventory thereof and ingaged to bring in a further inventory if more shall come to hand.



March 3, 1682.

By order R. CHAMBERLAIN, C'k of ye Counsell.

To the Right Honerabell Edward Cranfield, Esquire &  
Governor of New Hampshire,

SIR:—Thes are to acquaint your Honer that I, Elizabeth Dudley, laite wife of Mr. Samuell Dudley, deceased, have agreed with the children of the said Dudley for my dowery; allso to acquaint your Honer that I doe refuse to administer and therfore I doe leave it to my sonn-in-law Theophilus Dudley.

Sir, yours however to serve to my power,

March 1st, 1682-3, witness my hand and seal,

ELIZABETH DUDLEY.

Mrs. Elizabeth Dudley ownes this above to be her acte and dede this 2d of March, 1682-3, before me,

JOHN GILLMAN of the Counsell.

CHAIRMAN: We may say of the Rev. Samuel Dudley what is often said of the Puritan Colonists, that they married early and often.

Some items in this inventory partly form the basis of the paper we are next to hear. Last year one of our most attractive speakers was Mrs. Orinda Dudley Hoinbrooke, a gifted kinswoman, who is doing so distinguished a work, which may be called art-philanthropic, in lecturing most wisely here and there, on Birds and Bonnets, and thereby weaning many women from their destructive use of feathers for ornamental purposes. When we heard of a certain Miss Dudley, in the New Hampshire capital, we at first thought her name must be Orinda. Then we decided it was Oriana, and so misprinted it on the invitation circulars; but really her name is Ariana,—a name, Mr. Perry tells me, borrowed from the Bohemian. It is but right that we offer Miss Ariana an apology for the blunder, and assure you that she is not a bit *airy*, but a Yankee woman of as sound flesh and blood as she manipulates in her pursuit of the Munroe medical practice. She has been delving in the









earth for facts regarding the wives of the Rev. Samuel. In the Morrill parlor the other day I saw an ancient letter, written by some Puritan young man to the father of a girl he wished to marry. Whether the Rev. Samuel proposed to either of his three wives by proxy we do not know, but such facts as can be learned about them will now be presented.

## Samuel Dudley's Three Wives.

A PAPER BY MISS ARIANA S. DUDLEY.

---

*Mr. President and Members of the Dudley Family:*

"AND Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people and their officers saying, Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick as heretofore; let them go and gather straw for themselves. And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them." When I entered on my biographical researches for the wives of the Reverend Samuel Dudley, I began to appreciate the woes of the children of Israel and to feel that my task was not unlike theirs—a feeling that increased as I was forced to realize that there was no exact record of the birth of anyone of these women, the dates of their several marriages could only be approximated, and all mention of their names was merely incidental and well-nigh characterless.

But the children of Israel ran away and I was about to imitate the precedent thus established when the postman one day handed me an envelope bearing the Dudley coat of arms. I opened it and read that my task was assigned. Retreat was impossible now. The Red Sea had rolled back and left me on the hither side. However, if science is right, and the individual character is largely determined by heredity and environment, we may hope to get from the family history and surroundings reliable sidelights on the character of these women, if we are not permitted full portraiture.

The first wife of the Reverend Samuel Dudley was Mary, daughter of John Winthrop, first governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony.



The name Winthrop may be traced for at least six centuries and a half. The English home of the Winthrops was at Groton, Suffolk County, and there may still be seen the old church in which they worshipped. In his *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, Robert C. Winthrop says, "There, in the old parish register, I found the date of the death of the head of the family in 1632. There, too, was the tomb in which the father, the grandfather, and possibly the great grandfather of the first emigrant to New England had been successively buried, bearing an inscription in Latin now almost illegible." Enough could be deciphered, however, to verify an ancient copy. Mr. Winthrop also visited the site of the old family mansion, of which he says, "Not one stone was left upon another of the house in which John Winthrop, Governor of Massachusetts, and his son John Winthrop, Governor of Connecticut, had both lived, and beneath whose roof were prepared and pondered the memorable 'Conclusions' which determined them to quit their native soil." It is ascertained from the diary of his father that John Winthrop was a member of Trinity College, Cambridge, two years; but his career there was brought to a premature close in 1604, probably by his marriage with Mary Forth, daughter of John Forth of Great Stambidge, Essex, when Winthrop was but seventeen years old. "John Winthrop wrote of his wife Mary that she was a 'right Godly woman,' but there are no letters of hers among the family papers to indicate her character and traits save one little note addressed to her 'sweet husband,' and of interest only because it was treasured by her son John, but her children have risen up and called her blessed."

John Winthrop was characterized by his sincere piety, singleness of heart, and the lofty motives and principles which governed his conduct.

In her life of Margaret Winthrop in the series, *Women of Colonial and Revolutionary Times*, Mrs. Earle says, "John Milton has been held by many to be the noblest type of a Puritan. I think that John Winthrop, as seen both in his public career and his domestic life, in deeds as well as words, is a far



nobler personification of the essential spirit and flower of Puritanism."

Of such parentage was born, about the year 1612, Mary Winthrop, the subject of our sketch.

It is logical to grant that she inherited the sterling qualities of her ancestors, and her training and surroundings tended to foster them.

In December of 1615, Winthrop married a second wife, Thomasine Clopton, daughter of William Clopton, Esq., of Castleins, a seat near Groton, a famous family. She lived but one year, and Winthrop in extolling her many virtues, says, "Her loving and tender care of my children was such as might become a natural mother." In the touching death bed scene of this wife he says, "Then she called my children and blessed them severally, and would needs have Mary brought that she might kiss her, which she did." In the *Life and Letters of John Winthrop* aforementioned, I find but one other reference to Mary. In Winthrop's will, made in 1620, there occurs the following clause, "Item, for Mary my daughter, I will that my executor shall pay her grandfather Forth his legacy of two hundred and forty pounds to be paid her at her age of eighteen years, and withal I do commit her to the care of my executors to be well and Christianly educated with such goods as I shall leave unto them." A noble provision for a daughter when we consider that it was made nearly three hundred years ago.

The diary of John Winthrop's father, Adam Winthrop, records minor details of the infancy of John Winthrop, Junior, in whom he manifestly takes great pride, but I find no mention of Mary. In the *Life and Letters of John Winthrop*, already referred to, much correspondence between father and son is quoted, and it is said the former "gave great attention to the education of his sons, and money without stint," but the few lines already quoted cover all reference to Mary. I take this, however, as no evidence that Mary was less gifted than her brothers. The opinion expressed by Mr. Tulliver that "a clever woman is like a long-tailed sheep, none the better for that," was well-nigh universal in those days. Indeed, I judge from the following extract from her father's writings some





years later, that if Mary had shown evidence of any but domestic gifts she would have received little encouragement from him. He says, "The Governor of Hartford upon Connecticut came to Boston and brought his wife with him (a Godly young woman and of special parts) who was fallen into a sad infirmity, the loss of her understanding and reason, which had been growing upon her divers years by occasion of her giving herself wholly to reading and writing, and had written many books. Her husband, being very loving and tender of her, was loath to grieve her, but he saw his error when it was too late. For if she had attended to her household affairs and such things as belong to women, and not gone out of her way and calling to meddle with such things as are proper for men whose minds are stronger, she had kept her wits, and might have improved them usefully and honorably in the place God had set her."

In 1618 Winthrop married a third wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Tyndale, of Great Maplestead in Essex County, and this is the woman whom John Winthrop's children must have best known as mother, the Margaret Winthrop of Mrs. Earle's volume. She dies in 1647 and her husband's journal contains this entry at her death, "A woman of singular virtue, modesty and piety, and specially beloved and honored of the country."

In 1629 Winthrop resigned the position of "Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries." His biographer says: "His opposition to the course of the Government at this period, and his manifest sympathy with those who were suffering under its unjust exactions and proscriptions, may have cost him his place; or he may have resigned it voluntarily, in view of the new plans of life which more than one of his letters would seem to indicate he was contemplating." He was chosen Governor of the Massachusetts Company, October 20, 1629.

Mary Winthrop came to this country with her brother, John Winthrop, Junior, in 1631, at the age of nineteen.

On the main street, now Washington Street, near the site of the Old South Church, lived Governor Winthrop. "We may be sure the structure was a plain one, for we recall the Governor's rebuke to Thomas Dudley for his over luxurious dwelling." The house contained only six rooms, with lofts and



garrets, but must have been fairly commodious, for we hear of large gatherings being held in it. "It stood until Revolutionary times, occupied, from Reverend John Norton's day, by the Old South Church as a parsonage, and its fate was to be destroyed for firewood by British soldiers."

To quote again from Mrs. Earle's Margaret Winthrop: "That her life in Boston was an active, laborious, over-filled life, we cannot doubt,—so crowded with manifold and varied household duties, similar to her housewifery in England, that but few hours were left for what we should term pleasures. She also had many cares owing to her husband's office; for he apparently not only held the court in his house, but he also entertained the deputies, and all visitors were welcomed with simple dignity and hospitality to his home."

In this Puritan household, with its plain living and high thinking, the eldest daughter, Mary, could have had no inconsiderable part, nor can we doubt that she was a bright and shining light therein. That important element of daily life, domestic service, was well provided for in the colonies from the earliest days. Winthrop tells of the large number of servants he "took with him to keep up his proper appearance in his station of life." Mary Dudley's trouble to procure servants, referred to in her correspondence later, was due to the fact that she lived outside the large towns,—servants then, as now, having an aversion to leaving the Hub.

In her Boston home Mary Winthrop was surrounded by the best minds of the Colony. Of the forty or fifty Cambridge and Oxford men who were in Massachusetts up to the year 1639, Mr. Dexter says that one-half were situated within five miles of Boston or Cambridge. Among these were John Harvard, Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College, and Roger Williams. Among these, too, were many old friends, many who had lived near them in their English home; Reverend George Phillips, of Watertown; Reverend Nathaniel Rogers, Reverend John Fiske, John Sherman, Ezekiel Rogers, and Nathaniel Ward. These men and their wives could not fail to form an intellectual and congenial social circle.

In 1633 Mary Winthrop was married to the Reverend



Samuel Dudley, but I find nowhere any reference to the courtship or wedding, and there is even an uncertainty as to the date. They lived successively at Cambridge, Ipswich, and Salisbury. Mary Winthrop Dudley died April 12, 1643, at Salisbury, at the birth of her son Samuel, who died five days later. So say the Salisbury records. She is buried in the old burying ground at Salisbury, on the road to the beach. Of her five children, four died young. Ann married Colonel Edward Hilton of Exeter, and was mother of Colonel Winthrop Hilton, a distinguished soldier of the Indian wars.

Seven letters, written by Mary Dudley, were found among the Winthrop papers and are printed in the first volume of the Fifth Series of the Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections. Of these letters one is written to her brother and is inscribed thus:

To my Deare and Loueing Brother, Mr. John Winthrop of Boston, give this.

DEAR AND LOUEING BROTHER: My loue remembered to yourselfe and my deare sister. I am sorry that I shall not see you take your journey to Coneticott, but I wish you a prosperous viage. I giue you many thanks for your many tokens that you sent me, which will doe me great pleasure, being I had but a little sugar ith (in the) house. And remember my duty to my father and mother, and pray thanke my father for my parsnips, and pray my mother to send me as much cloth as will make John three shirtes, and that as you write about John Davis I haue sent to him to do it. So haueing nothing more to say I rest

Your truly loueing sister,

Ipswich, February 26, (1635-6).

MARY DUDLEY.

The other letters are written to her step-mother, Margaret Winthrop, and one bears the superscription:

To my very deare and loueing mother, Mrs. Winthrop, give this at Boston, I pray.

DEARE MOTHER: After my bounden duty. I still continue to be a troublesome suter to you, in the behalfe of a mayd. I should hardly haue made so bold to iterate my request, but such



is my necessity that I am forced to craue your help heerein as speedily as may be, my mayd being to go away vpon Mayday, and I am like to be altogether destitute. I cannot get her to stay a month longer; and I am so ill and weak that I am like to be put to great straits if I cannot get one by your means. I doe not doubt of your care heerein, but yet I make bold to put you in mind, lest you should conceiue my need to be lesse than it is. My husband is willing to stand to what you shall thinke meet to giue. I desire to have my duty and thankfullnesse presented to my father for the wheat he sent me by the pinace. I haue not yet receiued it, but by my letter I perceiue there is some for me.

I intreat you would be pleased to send those things that I formerly writ you. I am ashamed of my boldness in this and other requests, but the constant experience of your loue and bounty to me makes me still presume on your favor.

I desire the mayd that you provide me may be one that hath been used to all kind of work and must refuse none. If she haue skill in a dayrie I shall be the gladder. My children are well, and my husband, who desires to haue his duty and service presented to my father and you. Thus intreating your acceptance of these scribbled lines, I humbly take my leaue.

Your dutifull daughter,

April 28, (1636).

MARY DUDLEY.

The other letters are similar in tone. Here are disclosed to us the perplexities of the mother and housekeeper, in a new country and under trying circumstances.

On one occasion, after asking her mother to send her various household articles and small wares, she says, "Dwelling so farre from ye Bay makes me ye oftener troublesome to you, but my appologie is needlesse." Again she says, "I desire your prayers and my father's for me, yt God would deal mercifully with me as I haue had experience of his goodnesse towards me."

Each letter reveals to us an ideal devotion to her husband and children and the highest regard for her father's family, especially for her stepmother. An affectionate trust is apparent between them, hardly to be excelled had they been united by





ties of blood. Brief as these letters are and of necessity confined to the exigences of her daily life, they are yet our best avenues to the acquaintance of Mary Dudley; and, although she little dreamed that she was putting herself on record for future generations in these scribbled lines as she herself calls them, yet well and admirably does she stand the test. There is nowhere a murmur or an impatient word, but a heroism and a trust in God meet to stand beside the men of those times, and fully justifying the beauty and grace of character which tradition has accorded to her.

The Reverend Samuel Dudley soon took unto himself a second wife, Mary Biley, who came to New England in 1638, at the age of twenty-two, on the ship *Bevis*. She accompanied her brother Henry, who was, together with Mr. Dudley, one of the twelve incorporators of the town. Of these twelve men Henry Biley was one of the two who lived and died there. Mary Biley's grandfather was Henry Biley, Gentleman of New Sarum, County of Wilts, England. He owned tanneries and did an extensive business. The family was one of importance. His will, made in 1633, and proved the following year, shows him to be a man of means, and furnishes very quaint and interesting reading withal. I quote the bequests made to his grandchildren, Henry and Mary Biley.

"To my grandson, Henry Biley, ten pounds in money and my bedstead, and one of my great chests, and my square table board, and my cupboard which are in my great chamber; and my cupboard in my hall and the cupboard and table board in my kitchen, and one of my silver beakers, and my biggest brass pot save one which is to the Lymbuke, and my biggest brass kettle, and my second tyled house, standing in the row by the corn market, next to the 'pillory,' and all my vats, etc., etc., in and about my tan house, etc.

"To my granddaughter, Mary Biley, ten pounds and a silver beaker." There are numerous other legacies, and two churches and the parish poor are remembered.

As to Mary herself there is no record beyond the bald statement that she married the Reverend Samuel Dudley and had probably five children and died in 1651, about a year after their



removal to Exeter. It almost seems strange perhaps that no record of church or town, no tradition, no private correspondence preserved to this date should make any mention of the wife of the man confessedly the ablest in the settlement and the chief promoter of its interests; but a glance at the first list of church members, now available, will show how little individuality was conceded to women in those days. It reads: "Mrs. Carr, widow; Mrs Carr, William's wife; Jonathan Eastman's wife," and so on. In the absence of all proof to the contrary, I shall assume that Mary Biley Dudley was a woman of noble qualities and superior gifts, but the record thereof might as well have been written on the Salisbury sands.

Mr. John Q. Evans, a citizen of Salisbury who has given much attention to the early history of the town, writes in answer to my inquiries concerning the Biley family: "Her brother" (Mr. Henry Biley) "must have been a man of esteem. His widow married John Hall, a prominent townsman; and later, the Reverend William Worcester, the first minister of the town; and for her fourth husband, Deputy Governor Symonds of Ipswich, which all goes to show the high social standing of the family. Likewise, Mr. Biley's two children were placed in charge of Mr. Batt and Major Robert Pike, the two most influential and wealthy men of the town, as guardians."

Mary Biley died in 1651, about a year after they went to Exeter.

A year later, Mr. Dudley married his third wife. All search for her family name has thus far been fruitless. Perhaps some forgotten letter or journal in some remote garret may yet be discovered which will reveal the secret.

The sources of the history of Exeter are as barren of any information regarding Elizabeth as were the same documents in Salisbury of Mary Biley's name, save only that the Register of Deeds at Exeter contains an instrument filed in 1682, bearing Elizabeth Dudley's signature. It is her declination to serve as executor of her deceased husband's estate, in which she recommends that her son Theophilus Dudley, be appointed to serve in her stead. One of her descendants writes, "I am so glad Elizabeth could write; so few women of that day could." In



the same register may also be found a deed conveying a certain tract of land, fifty acres in extent, on the Kingston road in Exeter, from the children of Mr. Samuel Dudley to Mr. Moses Leavitt, in consideration of his support of their mother.

Mrs. Dudley was living at that time, May 1702, twenty years after her husband's death, with her daughter Dorothy, wife of Moses Leavitt, ancestor of Dudley Leavitt the famous almanac maker.

This is the last mention of Elizabeth Dudley, extant, as far as known. It seems legitimate to conclude that Elizabeth Dudley was of Puritan ancestry, and was a young woman when she united her fortunes with those of the Reverend Samuel Dudley. There is abundant evidence from contemporaneous history that her lot was cast in trying times. A family of small children awaited her ministrations, to which, in the course of years, eight more were added. The position of a country clergyman's wife, even at this day no sinecure, must have been in those days one of great hardship and self-sacrifice. The history of Exeter during these years shows with what difficulty the minister's salary was raised, and with what great effort on his part public worship was sustained. It is stated that at one time he voluntarily consented to a reduction of his salary, although it was then only forty pounds. To this act of generosity it seems fair to assume that Elizabeth gave full support, as she would certainly fully share the privation it involved. Her opportunities to display fortitude and heroism were not less than those of her two predecessors; and the subsequent careers of her children justify the belief that she too was a noble woman, and a worthy wife and mother, entitled, as were they all, to our love and veneration.

The distinguished naturalist who could construct the animal from a single bone had one advantage over any persons who attempts to portray the characters of any one of these women—he did have the single bone. But I have one advantage over him. If he should blunder he might be confronted with a living specimen and thus be brought to confusion. But if my deductions are false neither living specimen nor evidence can be produced to confound me.



CHAIRMAN: If we were delighted with Mrs. Orinda a year ago, we have now found the same humorous vein running through Miss Ariana's paper.

After remarking that the office of Registrar was newly created last year, and its duties left to be defined by the incoming board. Secretary Williams read

## The Registrar's Report

BY MRS. DUDLEY BRAMBLE.

THE Registrar has the honor to report a membership of one hundred and forty, nine members having joined the Association since the Annual Meeting 1896: Franklin B. Williams, Roxbury, Mass.; Miss Eleanor Shaw Griswold, New London, Conn.; Rev. C. E. Harwood, Cranbury Isle, Me.; Josiah R. Robinson, Hardwick, Mass.; Miss E. N. Dickey, E. Somerville, Mass.; J. Appleton Wilson, Baltimore, Md.; Mrs. Clara E. Dudley Bothel, Decatur, Ill.; Mrs. Margaret C. Cole, Boston, Mass.; Mrs. Martha T. Fiske, Brookline, Mass.

Three members have departed this life during the past year: Mrs. Abbie Weld Dudley, James F. Dudley, Mrs. Olivia Parker Flynt.

Twenty-seven application blanks have been sent out, accompanied in every instance with a Circular of Information. Nine of these circulars have been sent to persons known to be eligible to membership, though they had not applied for papers. It will be remembered that the office of Registrar was first created at the annual meeting of this Association last year. Soon after this all the filled-out application papers which had been received by your Secretary were forwarded by him to the Registrar. These numbered at that time sixty-six. A few more returns have been received, but seventy papers are not accounted for, according to the list furnished by the Secretary. The Registrar, therefore, respectfully re-





quests those who have not filled out their blanks to do so as early as possible, that they may be filed, with the others, in the Archives of the society. The importance of this is obvious. Probably there are those who have not time to give to trace genealogy, or fill out their application papers, even though they may have ancestral family records in their possession. To all such I will here state that the Secretary of the New London, Conn., Historical Society will, for a reasonable compensation, do any work of the kind; and correspondence with him can be held through your Registrar, who will also aid in the work, so far as her time will permit.

I wish to make the statement to this Association that the rule admitting husbands and wives of descendants of Governor Thomas Dudley as members of this Association is very much criticised, and by thinking persons is thought to be a grave mistake, as in time it will be liable to change the *true* character of the society, and make it entirely different from what it should be. Many argue that, if this be allowed, collaterals also should be admitted. I wish to say that, according to my own observation, this rule is an obstacle to the society's welfare, and is not in conformity with the rules of similar associations. Right here I wish to state a case which proves the inconsistency of this rule. A lady has applied for admission to our society, who is a *widow* of a man who *was* a descendant of Governor Thomas Dudley. Her husband died in 1888, a few years before this society was organized. As no children are mentioned, it is presumed that there are none. No action has been taken by your Registrar in this peculiar case, and will not be, until instructions are received from the Board of Directors.

Questions about the insignia of our Association are frequently put to your Registrar. Most persons express the idea that this society cannot be of much importance if it has *no* insignia. Certainly this is a society of importance, ranking with other societies representing the founders of this great Republic. In this I think you will all agree; and it is hoped that some action will soon be taken in this direction.



One other point. The office of Registrar being new in our Association, there is no by-law with reference to it. Your Registrar would recommend that a new by-law be adopted, defining the duties of Registrar, and that this be printed on slips, convenient for accompanying each application paper, that all may understand *fully* the duties of both applicant and Registrar.

Respectfully submitted,

CATHERINE A. DUDLEY BRAMBLE.

New London, Conn., Oct 16, 1897.

NOTE.—If husbands and wives of descendants cannot belong to our Association, it would place us in this dilemma, that sons and daughters can be members by descent through one parent, while the other parent (father or mother as the case may be) is denied that privilege; for certainly we would not adopt a "law Salique," and cut off all from our communion, the descendants from our fore mothers as well as our forefathers.

CHAIRMAN: Last year we had a report from Miss Koues, our Historian, which did not arrive early enough for proper reading. Almost the same thing has happened this year, our Historian's excellent paper not reaching us till last evening. Miss Koues is now fully satisfied that she clearly sees the connection of Thomas Dudley with George Washington and Roger Williams, two of our greatest men. We regret that she is unable to be with us this evening; but you will be glad to know that not long ago Miss Koues won a prize, offered by the Daughters of the Revolution for a historic essay. Her report will be read by Miss O'Hara, to whom our Association is already so much indebted, and in so many ways.

## Report of Historian.

*Ladies and Gentlemen of the Dudley Association,*

KINSFOLK:

As again we come together to celebrate our ancestor, and to enjoy a social hour in each other's company, I come before you, report in hand, to have a chat with you on matters inter-



esting to us. I fear you will think me given over to looking at my obligations to you from only one point of view—the genealogical point—for I am still on that path. Since our birthday in 1892, it has seemed to me that the first imperative obligation of the Association was to investigate and clear up, if possible,—and I am sure it is possible—the matter of Governor Thomas Dudley's ancestry, to find his exact place in the great Dudley family of England, to which he and his children claimed to belong. Later, when the Association decided to have a Life of Governor Thomas written, that obligation seemed to me even more imperative; for, the connecting link not being found and the Life published without it, the omission would stand against us always. Surely we would regret that, and I sincerely hope that the Association will feel with me that the publication of the Life should be postponed until this important point is settled. During this last year I have devoted much time to research in this matter, and I have a strong conviction that the searching has not been in vain. I take great satisfaction in being able to trace a new Sutton-Dudley line, evidently the line of a younger son of the first or second Sutton, Baron Dudley. This line seems to have escaped the keen eye of Mr. Dean Dudley, which is passing strange. It comes down to 1546; and consequently there remains some work yet to be done to prove or disprove it, as in the line of Governor Thomas; but, having a definite point from which to work, neither the time nor the money required for the search should, I think, be very great; and I would certainly like to be authorized by the Association to open correspondence with competent people in England, with a view of having their assistance to carry on the search. If, on examination of the Pedigrees already found the Association should think it well to make an appropriation for the work, I should be glad to go on with it and hope by the next Annual Meeting, if not before, to settle the mooted question of the ancestry of Governor Thomas Dudley. Of course the Association understands that the appropriation need only be sufficient to cover *outlay*,—fees of experts, stationery, postage,—an account of which would be



kept and rendered to the Association at the close of the work, or during its progress.

The Association will recall that in the History of the Dudley Family, a work that lays every Dudley descendant under heavy obligations to its author, Mr. Dean Dudley, being a most careful and scrupulous historian, expressly disclaims that any descent has been established for Governor Thomas and his father, Capt. Roger Dudley. Mr. Adlard, more rash, settles down to one, which *may be* Governor Thomas' *line*, but which does not fit into the place where Mr. Adlard tries to attach it.

Studying this subject it came to me again and again that *Leicestershire*, in England, was a locality that had not been sufficiently investigated. Many facts seemed to me to indicate that the Dudleys had more to do with Leicestershire than had been clearly brought out. For instance, why was Robert Dudley made Earl of Leicester, instead of Earl of some other place? A prospective English peer may to some extent, if not altogether, *choose* what his title shall be, and reasons of family and estate generally decide the matter. Being a younger son he could not have the family title and estate — the Earldom and Castle of Warwick. Those had belonged to his father, been forfeited by attainder, and been restored to his elder brother, Ambrose. A new title must be found for Robert. *Why* the Honour of Leicester?

Perhaps we shall find an answer as we go on. The Dudleys were closely connected with the family of Grey, of the county of Leicester, and with the Purefoy and Fiennes families of the same county. Robert Dudley's grandmother was the Lady Elizabeth Grey; and his brother, Guilford Dudley, married, as we all know, the lovely and unfortunate Lady Jane Grey, who was born at Bradgate Hall, Co. Leicester, the seat of her father, Marquis of Dorset and Duke of Suffolk, and it is at Osbaston Hall, Co. Leicester, very near to Bradgate Hall, that the new-found line of Sutton-Dudleys had its seat until 1546, when, by the marriage of a daughter and co-heiress, the Osbaston estate passed from the family of Sutton-Dudley to that of Blount; and here we meet another name intimately associated with not only the Osbaston family, but with the Earls of Warwick and





Leicester. About one hundred years before the Osbaston-Sutton-Blount marriage, John de Sutton, fifth Baron Dudley, married Constance Blount, daughter of Walter Blount, who was also the ancestor of Walter, who married the heiress of Osbaston, and of his cousin, Elizabeth Blount, wife of Sir Andrews Lord Windsor, brother to the first wife of Edmund Dudley, Privy Councillor to Henry VII and grandfather to the Earls of Warwick and Leicester; and again, about the same time as the Osbaston-Sutton-Blount marriage, another Blount of the same connection, the Lady Elizabeth Blount, married, for her first husband, Gilbert Talboys. She herself married secondly, Edward Fiennes, Lord Clinton and first Earl of Lincoln; and her daughter, Elizabeth Talboys, married Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick. These are some of the side-lights, so to speak, that have illumined the search for Governor Thomas' ancestry and pointed to Co. Leicester, where we find most of these people; and then to Osbaston, where, hidden from sight by its old trees, we find a fine old "Hall," and in it the Suttons, related to all these others. And just here it may not be amiss to remind the Association that Gov. Thomas Dudley, in his early manhood, was steward for Theophilus Fiennes, Lord Clinton and fourth Earl of Lincoln, great-grandson of Edward Fiennes, first Earl of Lincoln mentioned above; and that the Lady Arabella Fiennes, sister of Earl Theophilus, came to America with Gov. Thomas Dudley in 1630. she having married Isaac Johnson, one of the emigrants. Also, when Lady Amy (Rohsart) Dudley met her pitiful death, Lord Robert Dudley (not yet Earl of Leicester, Sir Walter Scott to the contrary notwithstanding) despatched "Cousin Blount" to Cumnor Hall, County of Berkshire, to attend to the inquest and to all matters requiring the presence of some one authorized to act for him. It is necessary to bear in mind that, although all the Suttons were not Dudleys, yet all the Dudleys were Suttons; that is, were descended, in one line or another, from some one of the Suttons, Barons of Dudley, a town of Co. Stafford, England. Such appropriation of titles as surnames of families was of common occurrence, another notable instance being in the Fiennes family, of which we have already spoken. This



branch came gradually to be called Clinton, to distinguish it from another branch of the Fiennes family, who were Loris Dacre. They also married into the Dudley family, about this same period. The Clintons of America are descended from the Clinton-Lincoln branch of the Fiennes family; but this is a digression. I hope that you will be interested in the pedigrees which I have in my possession, with the authorities from which I have taken them.

LOUISE WINTHROP KOUES, *Historian*.

NOTE.—It is to be regretted that some very careful geneological statistics, prepared by Miss Koues, cannot be properly published in this report; but they are in hand for future use.

CHAIRMAN: It is an honor to have with us the gentleman you have elected to preside over your next year's deliberations, Hon. Elias Dudley Freeman, who, though a member of the Governor's Council in Maine, is often in Boston. As a descendant of the Reverend Samuel, he carries that ancestor's blood in vein and brain.

### Hon. E. Dudley Freeman's Address.

---

I trust I shall not be accused of preferring the religion of the Chinese to our own, or of attempting to graft upon the regular proceedings of this Association the heathen rites of ancestor worship, if I confess that I have begun this evening's ceremonies by sacrificing to the shades of my forefathers my appetite for this very excellent dinner.

It may seem less meritorious, I am aware, if I add that it was due to the depressing consciousness that some "remarks" were expected from me, but I shall be satisfied if it goes to my credit in my account with the Reverend Samuel Dudley, who has acquitted himself, as an ancestor, with such signal distinction, that I shall always be thankful that he did not



think it necessary to wait for posterity to do something for him before doing anything for posterity.

We are not told what was the custom of the Reverend Samuel in regard to his sermons; possibly he may have sympathized, as I do now, with the Methodist preacher who said, that when he wrote out his sermons the devil knew what his arguments were and was all ready to answer them, but that when he spoke without notes, the devil himself couldn't tell what he was going to say next.

However, it occurs to me that a man ought not to need much encouragement when the subject is the virtues of his own people, a topic upon which the Dudleys rarely fail to be eloquent, and sometimes reach the sublime.

This is the sixth annual reunion of the Dudley family which I have attended; and under ordinary circumstances I come with great pleasure, and go away puffed up in my fleshly mind to think that my mother was a Dudley, although every now and then someone tells me how much I resemble my father.

It is to be regretted that the Reverend Samuel Dudley left so little recorded personal history. We like to know all about the little details of home life and the personal characteristics of any man whom we make the subject of our thoughts. After all, it is only what a man does that amounts to much. "Words are the daughters of earth; deeds are the sons of Heaven." It is for what Samuel Dudley did, and not for what he said or wrote, that we honor him to-night.

We know that he was the eldest son of Governor Thomas Dudley and Dorothy Yorke; that he came to the Massachusetts Bay Colony with his parents when he was about twenty years of age; that he lived successively in Newtown (now Cambridge), Ipswich and Salisbury; that he was prominent as a citizen, legislator, and magistrate, and that he was first married to Mary, daughter of Governor Winthrop. When about forty years old he was invited by the people of Exeter to become their teacher in spiritual affairs. For nearly forty years he led his people like a flock in the New England wilderness.



Fortunately we do not need to go to his tombstone for a record of his virtues. We know that he was a good man, otherwise we could not have him for our subject to-night, for we shouldn't know anything about him, to speak of. But every recorded bit of his personal history which gives him any claim to remembrance is based upon some act of self-denial.

It is true that "the evil that men do lives after them," but the good survives also; otherwise there would be no Dudley Association.

For instance, when he was called to Exeter it was no doubt an act of great self-denial for him to be so far away from Boston. It would be for most people. But his path of duty was plain, and he followed it to the end of life. We find him entering, heart and soul, into the life of his people, bearing their burdens, like the apostle to the Gentiles laboring with his hands that he might not be chargeable to them beyond their ability.

When distress came upon the little community he divided with them his meagre salary of forty pounds a year, and when the people of Portsmouth called him to come and labor among them, he declined the call at double the salary.

I've never heard of a case like it since.

It was as if, in coming to Exeter, he had said, in the beautiful words of Ruth: "Thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God. Where thou diest, I will die, and there will I be buried."

But we have still further evidence. If it is something new I want the Association to have the benefit of the discovery. It is said that he built and operated a sawmill; and if our kinsman, Frank Dudley, who has owned a good many such mills, were here, I am sure he would testify that any man who could run a saw-mill, and maintain his church relations in good and regular standing, *must* have been a good man! And so very likely when discord and dissensions pervaded his little parish, like a prudent and patient man, he would simply hold his peace, and keep right on sawing wood.





He was also a man of learning, otherwise he certainly could not have been a minister. Whoever, in those heroic days, would point the way to the celestial city, must have other qualifications than a good moral character and a license to preach. It required a well trained mind to grasp the theological subtleties of those times, and the men who colonized New England expected their preachers to give them "food for thought," and plenty of it. We may in some respects have improved on the theology of the *minister*, but we have not improved on the character of the *man*.

Why, I've had, at times, to listen to sermons which made me fairly pine for the good old days of Thomas Wigglesworth, who preached as if on the eve of a general resurrection, with the crack of doom staring him right in the face, and the light of the New Jerusalem shining in at the church door! Such men believed, with all their hearts, that they had had a message from God to man; and they had the courage of their convictions, although it may seem a little difficult for us to call it "tidings of great joy."

There is another matter in which possibly I have made a discovery, and if so this Association ought to know it.

It has long been a question in my mind where Samuel Dudley obtained his distinctly clerical training. He was not a University man, but he had enjoyed the instruction of learned men before coming to this country. He was, however, not the pastor of any church before he went to Exeter. While he was living in Salisbury he represented that town for five years in the General Court; and I would very much like to know if five years service in the Massachusetts Legislature will qualify a man to preach the Gospel. I have frequently heard it intimated that politics are not a means of grace. Perhaps this is one of the differences between colonial times and the present; for I have known men to go from the ministry into politics, but never from politics into the ministry. It may be that after five years of public work he found himself too poor to do anything else. We all know that political purity and impoverishment go hand in hand.



Samuel Dudley was not a great man, as men count greatness, but he was not least in the kingdom of Heaven if we judge him by the standard of the divine Master who said "whosoever will be great among you let him be your minister," and "whosoever will be chief among you let him be your servant."

You remember the lines of the poet Goldsmith; they seem to well describe the minister of Exeter:

A man he was to all the country dear  
And passing rich with forty pounds a year,  
Remote from towns he ran his Godly race;  
Nor e'er had changed, nor wished to change, his place.  
Unpracticed he to fawn or seek for power,  
By doctrines fashioned to the varying hour.  
For other aims his heart had learned to prize,  
More skilled to raise the wretched than to rise.  
Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride,  
And e'en his failings leaned to virtue's side;  
But in his duty, prompt at every call,  
He watched and wept, he prayed and felt for all.  
And as a bird each fond endearment tries,  
To tempt its new-fledged offspring to the skies,  
He tried each art, reproved each dull delay,  
Allured to brighter worlds, and led the way.

At the close of Mr. Freeman's address the Intermezzo, from Mascagni's *Cavalleria Rusticana*, was finely played by the Beacon Orchestral Club.

### Biography of Governor Dudley.

---

As Mr. Augustine Jones's work is to see the garish light of print, it would not be wise here to publish any portion of the valuable and interesting chapters he read therefrom. He has searched original documents to sup-



port the high estimate he places upon Thomas Dudley's character and influence, both in the Old World and New.

At the conclusion of his reading a hearty vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Jones.

Mr. Wiggin spoke of the Historian's desire to be present, and her anxiety that the Governor's life should not be published without a full exploration of his ancestral line; and to this Mr. Jones replied:

I should like to say that there need be no haste, if there is anything to be gained. Dean Dudley and Adellarde, the two authorities who have heretofore differed on this subject, are now united on the point, Dean Dudley admitting that Adellarde is correct, and thus completes this connection referred to by Miss Koues.

#### TRIBUTE TO JAMES F. DUDLEY.

Mr. Sanford H. Dudley wished to call special attention to Mr. James F. Dudley, recently deceased, to whom reference had been made by the Registrar, as one of the founders of the Association, a man of sterling character and qualities. He was born in Hampden, and was a student at Bowdoin College. Later he became president of the Aetna Fire Insurance Co., of Hartford, and occupied a distinguished position among men in that line of business. He always took a warm and hearty interest in our Association. Mr. Sanford Dudley remembered with great pleasure his cordial letters, and he was always ambitious for its prosperity. Mr. Sanford Dudley also urged that our deceased members should be given more atten-



tion, and that the Historian be instructed to place sympathetic resolutions upon the records.

The evening's entertainment herewith closed, and Mr. Wiggin declared the sixth annual dinner and fifth annual meeting of the Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association at an end.





## Table of Contents.

---

	PAGE
BUSINESS MEETING . . . . .	3-8
Treasurer's Report . . . . .	3, 4
Dudley R. Child's Letter . . . . .	4, 5
Secretary's Report . . . . .	5
Election of Officers . . . . .	6, 7
Nominating Committee and General Business . . . . .	7, 8
BANQUET . . . . .	8
List of Guests . . . . .	9, 10
Menu . . . . .	10
Chairman's Report . . . . .	11-14
Col. L. Edwin Dudley's Letter . . . . .	14
Subject of the Evening . . . . .	15
Exeter Church . . . . .	16
Exeter Town Records . . . . .	16-28
Inventory . . . . .	29-32
Introduction of Miss A. L. Dudley . . . . .	32
Samuel Dudley's Three Wives . . . . .	33-42
Registrar's Report . . . . .	43-45
Historian's Report . . . . .	45-49
Introduction of Mr. Freeman . . . . .	49
Character of Samuel Dudley . . . . .	49-53
The Gov. Thomas Dudley Biogaphy . . . . .	53, 54
Necrology . . . . .	54, 55

---

## Illustrations.

---

Grave of Rev. Samuel Dudley . . . . .	Frontispiece
Hon. Elias Dudley Freeman . . . . .	Page 6
Rev. Jas. Henry Wiggin . . . . .	" 8
Col. L. Edwin Dudley . . . . .	" 14
Document signed by Elizabeth Dudley . . . . .	" 32

3194











